



EASO

Country of Origin Information report

SOUTH and CENTRAL SOMALIA

COUNTRY OVERVIEW

August 2014

Acknowledgements

EASO would like to acknowledge the following national asylum and migration departments as the co-authors of this report:

Austria, Federal Office for Immigration and Asylum, Country of Origin Information Department

The Netherlands, Immigration and Naturalisation Service, Office for Country Information and Language Analysis (OCILA)

Slovakia, Migration Office – Department of Documentation and Foreign Cooperation

Switzerland, Federal Office for Migration, Division Analysis and Services

And furthermore, the following national departments reviewed this report:

Finland, Immigration Service, Legal Service and Country Information Unit

Sweden, Migration Board, Lifos, Country of Origin Information Unit

UK, Home Office, Country Policy and Information Team

Content

Acknowledgements.....	2
Disclaimer.....	6
Abbreviations	7
Introduction	9
Map of South/Central Somalia	10
1. General country information	11
1.1 Geography	11
1.1.1 Landscape	11
1.1.2 Climate	11
1.1.3 Administrative divisions.....	11
1.1.4 Cities.....	12
1.1.5 Transport infrastructure	17
1.2 Demography	18
1.2.1 Population.....	18
1.2.2 Ethnic groups	19
1.2.3 Languages and spelling	20
1.2.4 Religion	21
1.3 Short history	22
1.3.1 From independence to military rule (1960-1970)	22
1.3.2 Civil war (1988-1991)	22
1.3.3 Clan War and State Collapse	22
1.3.4 Islamist advance and retreat	23
1.3.5 Failed attempts to restore peace.....	23
1.3.6 Al-Shabaab insurgency.....	23
1.3.7 Al-Shabaab pushed back, but not defeated (February 2012-Today).....	24
1.4 State structure and political landscape	24
1.4.1 Parliament, government, administration	24
1.4.2 Federalism (Somaliland, Puntland, Jubbaland, Galmudug)	26
1.4.3 The Judiciary	27
1.4.4 Somali Police Force (SPF)	28
1.4.5 Somali National Armed Forces (SNAF).....	28
1.4.6 AMISOM.....	28
1.4.7 National Intelligence and Security Agency (NISA)	29
1.5 Education.....	29
1.5.1 Literacy and enrolment.....	29
1.5.2 Curriculum.....	30
1.5.3 Educational institutes and organisations.....	30
1.5.4 Education under Al-Shabaab.....	31
1.6 Media and (tele-) communication.....	32
1.6.1 Media	32
1.6.2 Telecommunication	33
1.6.3 Money transfer	33
1.7 Health care	34
1.8 Socio-economic and humanitarian situation	35
1.8.1 Socio-economic situation.....	35
1.8.2 Humanitarian situation	36
1.9 Documents.....	40
1.9.1 General remarks.....	40
1.9.2 Identity documents (ID cards, passports)	41
1.9.3 Birth, marriage, divorce and death certificates	44

1.9.4	Other documents	44
2.	Clan system and ethnic groups.....	45
2.1	Majority Clans.....	45
2.2	Minority groups.....	48
2.2.1	Ethnic minority groups.....	49
2.2.2	Occupational groups	51
2.2.3	Discrimination of minority groups	53
2.2.4	Client relationships of minority groups	55
2.3	Clan maps	56
2.4	Customary law (Xeer)	59
2.5	Clan protection/support.....	60
3.	Security situation and Al-Shabaab	64
3.1	Political Security Risks	64
3.1.1	Damul Jadiid and The Federal Government of Somalia (FGS)	65
3.1.2	Federalism.....	67
3.2	Security Forces.....	68
3.2.1	African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) and UN Guard Unit (UNGU)	68
3.2.2	Somali National Armed Forces (SNAF).....	69
3.2.3	Somali Police Force (SPF)	71
3.2.4	National Intelligence and Security Agency (NISA)	72
3.3	General Security Situation.....	73
3.4	Areas of Control / Areas of Influence - Anti- Al-Shabaab Forces	74
3.4.1	Newly Liberated Areas - 'Operation Eagle'	75
3.4.2	Lower Jubba (AMISOM Sector II - Kenya) – Interim Jubba Administration	77
3.4.3	Gedo (AMISOM Sector III - Ethiopia)	79
3.4.4	Gedo and Bakool - Clan Militias	80
3.4.5	Bakool (AMISOM Sector III - Ethiopia)	81
3.4.6	Bay (AMISOM Sector III - Ethiopia)	81
3.4.7	The Luuq-Baidoa-Mogadishu Corridor.....	82
3.4.8	Lower Shabelle (AMISOM Sector I - Uganda)	82
3.4.9	Benadir and Mogadishu (AMISOM Sector I - Uganda)	84
3.4.10	Middle Shabelle (AMISOM Sector V - Burundi).....	89
3.4.11	Hiiraan and Galgaduud (AMISOM Sector IV - Burundi/Djibouti).....	89
3.4.13	Galmudug.....	92
3.5	Al-Shabaab.....	94
3.5.1	Areas of Control/Areas of Influence (Mogadishu: see above).....	94
3.5.2	Al-Shabaab after 'Operation Eagle'.....	94
3.5.3	Outlook	96
3.5.4	Manpower.....	96
3.5.5	Structure	97
3.5.6	Recruitment Activities and Forced Recruitment.....	99
3.5.7	Forced Recruitment of Girls and Women	101
3.5.8	Deserters.....	102
3.5.9	Al-Shabaab and Clans.....	103
3.5.10	Daily Life and Popular Support	104
3.5.11	Zakat and other sources of income	106
3.5.12	Intra-Al-Shabaab Conflicts	107
3.6	Piracy	108
4.	Human Rights situation	111
4.1	Legal context	111
4.1.1	International treaties.....	111

4.1.2	National legislation	111
4.2	General situation	113
4.2.1	Unlawful deprivation of life	113
4.2.2	Disappearances.....	114
4.2.3	Arbitrary arrest and detention.....	114
4.2.4	Torture, and other cruel, inhumane, degrading treatment and punishments.....	114
4.2.5	Detention and prison conditions	114
4.2.6	Access to law enforcement and denial of fair trial.....	114
4.3	Specifically targeted groups	116
4.3.1	Ethnic minorities and occupational groups	116
4.3.2	Religious minorities.....	118
4.3.3	Journalists	119
4.3.4	Civil servants, (I)NGO workers, activists	121
4.3.5	Returnees from Western countries	121
4.3.6	Residents in Al-Shabaab-controlled areas	122
4.4	Position of vulnerable persons	124
4.4.1	Women.....	124
4.4.2	Children	128
4.4.3	LGBT	131
5.	Migration, displacement and internal mobility.....	132
5.1	Possibility to leave the country	132
5.2	Possibility to travel within the country	133
5.3	IDPs	134
5.4	Refugees	134
5.5	Return.....	135
5.5.1	Voluntary Return: Diaspora	135
5.5.2	(Assisted) Voluntary Return: IDPs.....	136
5.5.3	(Assisted) Voluntary Return: Refugees	137
5.5.4	Forced Return	139
Annex 1: List of sources.....		143
Annex 2: Terms of Reference.....		177

Disclaimer

This report was written according to the EASO COI Report Methodology (2012) ⁽¹⁾. The report is based on carefully selected sources of information. All sources used are referenced. All information presented, except for undisputed or obvious facts, has been cross-checked, unless otherwise stated.

The information contained in this report has been researched, evaluated and analysed with utmost care. However, this document does not claim to be exhaustive. If a particular event, person or organisation is not mentioned in the report, this does not mean that the event has not taken place or that the person or organisation does not exist.

Furthermore, this report is not conclusive as to the determination or merit of any particular claim to refugee status or asylum. Terminology used should not be regarded as indicative of a particular legal position.

Refugee, refugee camp and similar terminology are used as a generic terminology and not as legally defined in the EU Asylum Acquis and the Geneva Convention.

Neither EASO nor any person acting on its behalf may be held responsible for the use which may be made of the information contained in this report.

Reproduction is authorised, provided the source is acknowledged.

The target audience are caseworkers, COI researchers, policymakers, and decision-making authorities. This report was finalised in July 2014. Any event taking place after this date is not included in this report.

⁽¹⁾ The EASO methodology is largely based on the Common EU Guidelines for processing Country of Origin Information (COI), 2008.

Abbreviations

ACLED	Armed Conflict Location & Event Dataset
AI	Amnesty International
AMISOM	African Union Mission in Somalia
ASWJ	Ahlu Sunna wal Jamaa
CEWERU	Conflict Early Warning Early Response Unit Somalia
CTC	Combating Terrorism Center
DC	District Commissioner
EC	European Commission
EU	European Union
EU NAVFOR Somalia	EU Naval Force Somalia
EUTM	European Union Training Mission
FAO	Food and Agriculture Organisation
FENPS	Formal Education Network for Private Schools
FGM/C	Female Genital Mutilation/Cutting
FGS	Federal Government of Somalia
FPENS	Formal Private Education Network in Somalia
FSNAU	Food Security and Nutrition Analysis Unit
HRW	Human Rights Watch
ICC-CCS	International Chamber of Commerce – Commercial Crime Services
ICU	Islamic Court Union
IDMC	Internal Displacement Monitoring Centre
IDP	Internally Displaced Person
IED	Improvised Explosive Device
IGAD	Intergovernmental Authority on Development
IJA	Interim Jubba Administration
ILGA	International Lesbian Gay Bisexual Trans and Intersex Association
IOM	International Organisation for Migration
IPS	Inter Press Service News Agency
LGBT	Lesbian Gay Bisexual Transgender
LPI	Life and Peace Institute
MSF	Médecins sans Frontières

MTS	Money Transfer System
NISA	National Intelligence and Security Agency
NOAS	Norwegian Organisation for Asylum Seekers
PSD	Protection Status Determination
RMMS	Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat
RPG	Rocket-Propelled Grenade
SAFE	Schools Association for Formal Education
SEDA	Somali Education Development Association
SEMG	Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group
SFG	Somali Federal Government
SNAF	Somali National Armed Forces
SOFE	School Organisation for Formal Education
SOFEL	Somali Formal Education Link
SOFEN	Somali Formal Education Network
SPF	Somali Police Force
SVS	Shabelle Valley State
SWDC	Somali Women Development Center
TFG	Transitional Federal Government
TNG	Transitional National Government
UKBA	United Kingdom Border Agency
UKFCO	United Kingdom Foreign and Commonwealth Office
UN	United Nations
UN OCHA	UN Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs
UNDP	UN Development Programme
UNDSS	UN Department of Safety & Security
UNGU	UN Guard Unit
UNHCR	UN High Commissioner for Refugees
UNICEF	UN Children's Fund
UNITAF	Unified Task Force
UNODC	United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime
UNOSOM	UN Operation in Somalia
UNPOS	UN Political Office for Somalia
UNSOM	UN Mission in Somalia
VBIED	Vehicle-Born Improvised Explosive Device
WFP	World Food Program

Introduction

This report was drafted by Country of Origin Information (COI) specialists from the COI units or asylum offices listed as co-authors under the Acknowledgements section, together with the European Asylum Support Office (EASO), according to its mandate. It aims to provide information to support COI researchers, decision makers and policymakers active in the national procedures for the assessment of asylum applications from Somali nationals.

Methodology

• Defining the terms of reference

On 15 April 2014, a request for input for the terms of reference was sent to COI representatives of all EU+ countries ⁽²⁾ and UNHCR. On 25 April 2014, during a preparatory meeting, the terms of reference were defined by the writers, based on the input received from 12 countries plus UNHCR.

Detailed descriptions of the situation in Somaliland and Puntland are excluded from the scope of this report. Both regions are mentioned in chapters where deemed necessary.

Also excluded are descriptions of the situation of the Somali diaspora or refugees in neighbouring countries. These topics are very complex, require an exhaustive study of the situation in these countries and do not fall within the scope of this report.

The armed opposition groups (including Al-Shabaab) are dealt with in the respective chapters where mentioning them is relevant (e.g. security situation, human rights situation etc.). The same applies to the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM), which is also mentioned under security services in the first chapter.

• Collecting information

The report presents information collected between 25 April and 11 June 2014. After this, some additional research was done in the review phase on selected topics only. A limited number of specialised paper-based and electronic sources were consulted within the time frame and the scope of the research. Furthermore, a number of contact persons were interviewed. For security reasons, not all contacts were named; the choice had to be made between not interviewing them at all and referring to them as 'anonymous sources'. Considering the value of the information provided, the latter approach was preferred.

• Quality control

In order to verify whether the writers respected the EASO COI Report Methodology, a review was carried out by COI specialists from the countries listed as reviewers in the Acknowledgements section. All comments made by the reviewers were taken into consideration and most of them were implemented in the final draft of this report.

⁽²⁾ EU Member States plus Norway and Switzerland.

Map of South/Central Somalia



Source: UN OCHA (2012); Administrative layers from: UNDP Somalia (1998); Road and stream network: FAO SWALIM ⁽³⁾.

⁽³⁾ UN OCHA, *Somalia Administrative Map*, 8 May 2012 (<http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-country-a4-8-may-2012>) accessed 22 August 2014.

1. General country information

1.1 Geography ⁽⁴⁾

1.1.1 Landscape

Somalia is located in eastern Africa (Horn of Africa), bordering the Gulf of Aden and the Indian Ocean. Bordering Somalia are Djibouti, Ethiopia and Kenya. The country's total area is 637 657 km², with a coastline of 3 025 km. It is flat in the south, with mountains in the north reaching more than 2 000 meters. South-western Somalia is dominated by the country's two main rivers, the Jubba and the Shabelle. The inter-riverine area is fertile, and is called 'the bread-basket of Somalia' ⁽⁵⁾. Rainfall being sparse, most of Somalia has a semiarid to arid environment.

1.1.2 Climate ⁽⁶⁾

The weather is hot throughout the year, except at the higher elevations in the north and along the Indian Ocean coast (average maximum temperatures from 30° to 40° C and average lowest temperatures from 20° C to more than 30° C).

Two wet seasons (April to June and October to November) bring erratic rainfall. Somalis recognise four seasons, two rainy (*gu* and *day*) and two dry (*jiilaal* and *hagaa*). The *gu* rains begin in April and last until June, The *gu* season is followed by the *hagaa* drought (July to September) and *hagaa* is followed by *day* rains (October to November). Next comes *jiilaal* (December to March).

1.1.3 Administrative divisions

The territory of Somalia is de facto divided into three distinct administrative areas: Somaliland (a self-declared independent state, not recognised by the international community), Puntland (a self-declared autonomous state of Somalia) and the area south of Puntland, from Mudug region to the south, referred to as South/Central Somalia ⁽⁷⁾.

Somalia is officially divided into 18 administrative divisions or regions, each known as *gobol*. The following regions are situated in South/Central Somalia: Bakool, Benadir, Bay, Galgaduud, Gedo, Hiiraan, Middle Jubba (Jubba Dhexe), Lower Jubba (Jubba Hoose), Mudug, Middle Shabelle (Shabelle Dhexe), Lower Shabelle (Shabelle Hoose) ⁽⁸⁾. The regions Awdal, Bari, Nugaal, Togdheer, Woqooyi Galbeed and the disputed regions Sanaag and Sool are situated in Somaliland and Puntland.

⁽⁴⁾ National Geographic, *National Geographic Atlas of the World, Eighth Edition, Somalia Facts*, (<http://travel.nationalgeographic.com/travel/countries/somalia-facts/>) accessed 2 June 2014; CIA, *The World Factbook, Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014, (<http://www.refworld.org/type.COUNTRYREP,SOM,51ffa6ed4,0.html>) accessed 2 June 2014; Library of Congress, *A Country Study : Somalia*, last updated May 1992, (<http://lcweb2.loc.gov/frd/cs/sotoc.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁵⁾ Mukhta, M. H., *Historical Dictionary of Somalia*, Scarecrow Press, Lanham, 2003, p. 116.

⁽⁶⁾ Library of Congress, *A Country Study: Somalia*, last updated May 1992, (<http://lcweb2.loc.gov/frd/cs/sotoc.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁷⁾ UNHCR, *Eligibility Guidelines for Assessing the International Protection needs of Asylum Seekers from Somalia*, 5 May 2010, (<http://www.unhcr-northerneurope.org/resources/legal-documents/guidelines-and-positions/eligibility-guidelines.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁸⁾ CIA, *The World Factbook, Administrative divisions*, (<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/fields/2051.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

Regions are divided into districts, subdivided into zones ⁽⁹⁾.

1.1.4 Cities

1.1.4.1 General

Dwellings in the Somali cities range from simple shacks and huts made from twigs and waste plastic to substantial brick and concrete structures. There are few public buildings outside Mogadishu, but modern commercial office buildings of several storeys high have emerged here and there. The plan is often a disorganised agglomeration, dissected by the main roads ⁽¹⁰⁾. In the large coastal cities, solid constructions of coral limestone or modern bricks can be found. In the provincial and district capitals of the interior, the traditional wooden houses with thatched or corrugated-iron roofs predominate ⁽¹¹⁾.

Most land is privately owned and deadly conflicts sometimes arise over the ownership of land. Public spaces are subject to encroachment or are neglected and unsanitary. Lack of urban management makes the provision of infrastructure and services extremely difficult. Many people, especially IDPs (Internally Displaced Persons), seek better livelihoods and opportunities in the cities, giving rise to urbanisation ⁽¹²⁾.

In 2011, 37.7 % of the population lived in the cities and from 2010 to 2015 the urbanisation rate is estimated to grow 3.79 % annually ⁽¹³⁾.

1.1.4.2 Mogadishu

1.1.4.2.1 History of Mogadishu

Mogadishu is the capital of Somalia. In Somali, Mogadishu is written 'Muqdisho' and is also called by the local population 'Benadir' or 'Xamar' (Hamar). Mogadishu (the name means 'The seat of the Shah') is one of the earliest Arab settlements on the east African coast (10th century). The port was of major importance for trade connections with the Arab world, and later with traders from Portugal and Muscat. The city came under the control of the Sultan of Zanzibar in 1871, and in 1905 under Italian rule. After independence (1960), Mogadishu became the capital of Somalia. Since the collapse of the Somali state (1991) and the ongoing civil war, Mogadishu has suffered widespread violence. The city centre was largely destroyed and depopulated in the years 2007-2008. Only after Al-Shabaab left the capital in 2011 could reconstruction start ⁽¹⁴⁾.

In 1992, Mogadishu was divided into two main sections, with a 'green line' between the warring Hawiye/Abgal and Hawiye/Habr Gedir clans, from north (Karaan, Yaqshiid, Shangaani, Shibis, parts of

⁽⁹⁾ For more information and maps on the various administrative divisions in Somalia, you can consult:

(<http://www.fsnao.org/products/maps/administrative-maps>).

⁽¹⁰⁾ UN Habitat, *Somalia Urban Development Programme (SUDP) Final Evaluation Report*, 13 April 2008

(<http://unhabitat.org/evaluation-of-somalia-urban-development-programme-sudp/>) accessed 6 June 2014, p. 12-13.

⁽¹¹⁾ Encyclopaedia Britannica, *Somalia*, last updated 23 December 2013

(<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/553877/Somalia/37732/Transportation>) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽¹²⁾ UN Habitat, *Somalia Urban Development Programme (SUDP) Final Evaluation Report*, 13 April 2008

(<http://unhabitat.org/evaluation-of-somalia-urban-development-programme-sudp/>) accessed 6 June 2014, p. 12-13.

⁽¹³⁾ CIA, *The World Factbook, Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014,

(<http://www.refworld.org/type,COUNTRYREP,,SOM,51ffa6ed4,0.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹⁴⁾ Encyclopaedia Britannica, *Mogadishu*, s.d. (<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/387504/Mogadishu>) accessed 3 June 2014; BBC, *Somali 'ghost city' wracked by war*, 6 October 2008 (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/africa/7651776.stm>) accessed 4 June 2014.

Boondheere) to south, impeding people from moving freely through the city. It is not known precisely when the green line was removed, but this division was still mentioned in reports from 2008 ⁽¹⁵⁾.

1.1.4.2.2 Administrative subdivisions

The city, governed by a mayor - who is also governor of Benadir Region (*Gobol*) - is divided into 16 districts, successively divided into three local government tiers: *waax*, *laan* and *tabella* (neighbourhoods or 'villages', comprising 50 to 250 households). Each district is headed by a District Commissioner (DC), appointed by the Governor and the President of Somalia ⁽¹⁶⁾.

Mogadishu's districts are, from north-east to south-west ⁽¹⁷⁾:

Heliwaa (Huruwa) - Karaan - Yaaqshiid - Shibis - Wardhiigley (Wardhingley) - Boondheere - Shangaani (Shingani) - Cabdulcasiis (Abdul-aziz) - Xamar Weyne (Hamar Weyne) - Xamar Jabjab (Hamar Jabjab) - Waaberi - Hawl Wadaag - Hodan - Dayniile (Deynile) - Wadajir (Medina) - Dharkenley. A new 17th district, Kahda, is mentioned by some sources but could not be verified ⁽¹⁸⁾.

1.1.4.2.3 Population

There are no recently verified population figures for Mogadishu and various sources provide different figures. In 2011, the population of Mogadishu was estimated at 1 554 000 by the United Nations (UN). In 2012, the Federal Government of Somalia (FGS) estimated the population at 2.5 million ⁽¹⁹⁾. In February 2014, the Food Security and Nutrition Analysis Unit Somalia (FSNAU) estimated the Mogadishu population at 901 183 ⁽²⁰⁾.

There have been massive displacements in and out of the city. Between 2007 and 2009, an estimated 409 000 people fled the fighting out of Mogadishu to the Afgooye corridor. The population increase in 2011/2012 is mainly due to people from the southern regions fleeing the conflict and the drought in rural southern areas, who used to live mainly in IDP camps in Mogadishu. In May 2013, 369 000 IDPs were counted in Mogadishu ⁽²¹⁾. The number and size of IDP camps in Mogadishu is decreasing (see section

⁽¹⁵⁾ IDMC, *Somalia, Massive displacement and humanitarian need*, 29 July 2008 (<http://www.internal-displacement.org/assets/library/Africa/Somalia/pdf/Somalia-July-2008.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽¹⁶⁾ Bryld, E. & Kamau, C., 'Political Economy Analysis in Mogadishu', *Tana Copenhagen*, May 2012 (<http://tanacopenhagen.com/uploads/Political%20Economy%20Analysis%20of%20Mogadishu%20-%20full%20report.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014, p. 20. In 2002, another division was mentioned: departments (*Xaafado*), sections (*Waaxyo*), neighbourhoods (*Tabella*): Marchal, R., *A Survey of Mogadishu's Economy*, European Commission/ Somali Unit (Nairobi), August 2002 (http://www.eeas.europa.eu/delegations/somalia/documents/more_info/mogadishu_economic_survey_en.pdf) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽¹⁷⁾ For a map of Mogadishu, see: UN OCHA, *Banadir Region – Mogadishu city*, 16 March 2012 (http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/120316_Administrative_Map_Banadir_A4.pdf) accessed 4 June 2014. For maps of each district, see List of Sources - Maps.

⁽¹⁸⁾ IRIN, *Mapping Mogadishu's revival*, 25 November 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99197/mapping-mogadishu-s-revival>) accessed 5 June 2014; IRIN, *Security downturn in Mogadishu*, 9 April 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99906/security-downturn-in-mogadishu>) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽¹⁹⁾ UN OCHA, *Mogadishu – Situation Analysis October 2012*, 31 October 2012 (<http://www.static.reliefweb.int/report/somalia/mogadishu-%E2%80%93-situation-analysis-october-2012>) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽²⁰⁾ FSNAU, *Somalia IPC Population - Current (February 2014)* (<http://www.fsnau.org/downloads/IPC%20-%20Post%20Deyr%202013-14%20Current.pdf>) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽²¹⁾ UN OCHA, *Mogadishu – Situation Analysis October 2012*, 31 October 2012 (<http://www.static.reliefweb.int/report/somalia/mogadishu-%E2%80%93-situation-analysis-october-2012>) accessed 4 June 2014; UNHCR, *Somalia: Mogadishu IDPs by District - May 2013* (http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/05-May13_Total_IDPs_moga_A3PC_v1.pdf) accessed 5 June 2014.

1.8.2.3.1). While Hodan, Hawl Wadaag and Boondheere still have many IDPs, the majority of IDPs have moved to the districts Dayniile and Wadajir and along the road to Afgooye ⁽²²⁾.

1.1.4.2.4 Economy

Mogadishu has a large seaport, an international airport (Aden Adde International Airport), a large number of markets, including a big cattle market in Heliwaa district (Suuqa Holaha) and the famous central market, Bakara. Since early times, the population has been living from trade in a large variety of goods, fisheries, and the production of traditional cloth (*alindi*). There is a flourishing service sector which includes money exchange and money transfer companies and telecommunication, mobile phones and internet providers. The largest market in Mogadishu, Bakara, is a town in itself where everything imaginable can be bought and sold, from food to sophisticated weapons, gold, medicines and the latest technological gadgets ⁽²³⁾.

1.1.4.2.5 Reconstruction

Mogadishu had many landmarks such as monuments, universities, theatres, mosques, governmental buildings, a Roman Catholic cathedral (for many years home to IDPs and now demolished) and other prominent structures ⁽²⁴⁾. The oldest districts are built around the old port: Xamar Weyne, Shangaani, Xamar Jabjab, and Cabdulcasiis ⁽²⁵⁾. Most of the infrastructure (including roads, electricity, street lights, sewerage, potable water and garbage collecting systems) was destroyed during the civil war ⁽²⁶⁾.

Since the beginning of 2012, reconstruction and rebuilding activities have accelerated ⁽²⁷⁾. The city has regained a lot of liveliness, although attacks still occur. New hotels, restaurants and shops have opened. There is a Lido beach, protected by soldiers, where locals dare to swim in the sea again. Many Somalis returning from the diaspora have started businesses in Mogadishu ⁽²⁸⁾. Basic governmental services such as street lighting and rubbish collection have resumed ⁽²⁹⁾.

⁽²²⁾ UNITAR/UNOSAT, *Update 6: Reduction of Somali IDP Shelter Concentrations in Mogadishu, Somalia* (3 June 2013 - 24 November 2013), 2 January 2014 (http://unosat-maps.web.cern.ch/unosat-maps/SO/CE20130710SOM/REPORT_MogadishuCamp_Analysis_24November2013.pdf) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽²³⁾ Marchal, R., *A Survey of Mogadishu's Economy*, European Commission/Somali Unit (Nairobi) August 2002 (http://www.eeas.europa.eu/delegations/somalia/documents/more_info/mogadishu_economic_survey_en.pdf) accessed 4 June 2014; Bryld, E. & Kamau, C., 'Political Economy Analysis in Mogadishu', *Tana Copenhagen*, May 2012 (<http://tanacopenhagen.com/uploads/Political%20Economy%20Analysis%20of%20Mogadishu%20-%20full%20report.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽²⁴⁾ UN OCHA, *Mogadishu Landmarks*, 6 May 2010 (http://somaliska.com/wp-content/uploads/2010/06/100526_OCHA_Mogadishu-Landmarks_A0.pdf) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽²⁵⁾ Khalif, A., 'The last days of Mogadishu's old town', *Africa Review*, 17 February 2014 (<http://www.africareview.com/Special-Reports/Mogadishus-old-town-under-threat/-/979182/2209902/-/view/printVersion/-/iy7dfp/-/index.html>) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽²⁶⁾ AI, *Mogadishu cannot qualify as an Internal Flight Alternative*, 26 September 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/012/2013/en/77726de8-a461-430f-bdd5-3962e6342ccf/afr520122013en.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽²⁷⁾ Pictures of daily life in Mogadishu and the reconstruction activities can be found at: BBC, *In pictures: Rebuilding Mogadishu*, 8 August 2012 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-19112530>) accessed 5 June 2014; and: Byrnes, M., *A Fascinating Glimpse of Daily Life in Mogadishu*, 21 October 2013 (<http://www.citylab.com/design/2013/10/fascinating-glimpse-daily-life-mogadishu/7300/>).

⁽²⁸⁾ VoA, *Hammers Replace Bullets as Mogadishu Rebuilds*, 6 July 2012 (<http://www.voanews.com/content/hammers-replace-bullets-as-mogadishu-builds/1364421.html>) accessed 5 June 2014; IRIN, *Mogadishu on the up*, 18 May 2012 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/95480/somalia-mogadishu-on-the-up>) accessed 4 June 2014; Migiro, K., *Mogadishu boom turns famine victims into urban labourers*, Thomson Reuters Foundation, 19 June 2012 (<http://www.trust.org/item/?map=mogadishu-boom-turns-famine-victims-into-urban-labourers>) accessed 5 June 2014; SomaliCurrent, *Somali Diaspora return, rebuilding homeland*, 22 January 2014 (<http://www.somaliscurrent.com/2014/01/22/somali-diaspora-return-rebuilding-homeland/>) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽²⁹⁾ BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014.

However, increased attacks by Al-Shabaab since the beginning of 2014 (in particular, spectacular attacks on high-level targets such as the Presidential Palace and Parliament), together with the rise in crime and theft, are affecting the freedom of movement of residents, with shops and offices closing earlier and people feeling less safe ⁽³⁰⁾.

1.1.4.2.6 Maps and addresses

The government, together with UN-Habitat, is working on a mapping exercise to register businesses and infrastructure, on urban planning, to manage the influx of returnees, to settle land disputes, to increase tax revenues and to create adequate maps ⁽³¹⁾. Few streets in Mogadishu have names. Some streets names have changed and do not correspond with those on older maps. Houses do not have numbers. Addresses are usually indicated in relation to ('behind', 'near') prominent buildings, monuments, etc. In January 2014, the Benadir Administration launched a plan to put up signs on every road and to give each house a number within a year, to increase security and to enable postal delivery ⁽³²⁾.

1.1.4.3 Kismayo

Kismayo is the capital of Lower Jubba and the most important economic hub for the southern part of Somalia. The city has one of the most important seaports of the country and an airfield, which was refurbished and reopened in the beginning of 2014. It is supplied by agriculture in the fertile Jubba valley and fisheries in the Indian Ocean ⁽³³⁾. The city is divided into four districts (Calanleey, Faanoole, Farjano, Shaqaalaha) and has an estimated population of between 167 000 to 183 000 (2013 data) ⁽³⁴⁾.

1.1.4.3.1 Environment and landscape

Kismayo City occupies approximately 5 km² and is 8 meters above sea level ⁽³⁵⁾. For some views on the city, see the images in the 3D virtual representation by the company MetaVR ⁽³⁶⁾.

⁽³⁰⁾ IRIN, *Security downturn in Mogadishu*, 9 April 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99906/security-downturn-in-mogadishu>) accessed 5 June 2014; BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽³¹⁾ IRIN, *Mapping Mogadishu's revival*, 25 November 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99197/mapping-mogadishu-s-revival>) accessed 5 June 2014).

⁽³²⁾ IRIN, *Mapping Mogadishu's revival*, 25 November 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99197/mapping-mogadishu-s-revival>) accessed 5 June 2014; Sabahionline, *New street signs and house numbers to improve security, convenience in Mogadishu*, 30 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/30/feature-02) accessed 5 June 2014; Bar-Kulan, *Banadir officials launch Mogadishu Street Naming Project*, 29 January 2014 (<http://www.bar-kulan.com/2014/01/29/banadir-officials-launch-mogadishu-street-naming-project/>) accessed 5 June 2014; A map of Mogadishu: UN OCHA, *Banadir Region – Mogadishu city*, 16 March 2012

(http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/120316_Administrative_Map_Banadir_A4.pdf) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽³³⁾ Somaliareport, *The Importance of Kismayo*, 6 November 2012 (<http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/3427>) accessed 25 June 2014.

AMISOM, *Kismayo Aripport refurbished*, 2 March 2014 (<http://amisom-au.org/2014/03/kismayo-airport-refurbished/>); see also (<http://vimeo.com/88342137>) accessed 25 June 2014.

⁽³⁴⁾ Kisima Peace and Development Organisation, *Multi-cluster Joint Assessment Report on Kismayo IDPs*, March 2013 (<https://www.humanitarianresponse.info/sites/www.humanitarianresponse.info/files/assessments/Joint%20Assessment%20Report%20on%20Kismayo%20IDPs%20camps%20led%20by%20KISIMA.pdf>) accessed 25 June 2014; AMISOM, *Sector II Profile Kismayo*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/11/Sector-II-Kismayo.pdf>) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽³⁵⁾ Kisima Peace and Development Organisation, *Multi-cluster Joint Assessment Report on Kismayo IDPs*, March 2013 (<https://www.humanitarianresponse.info/sites/www.humanitarianresponse.info/files/assessments/Joint%20Assessment%20Report%20on%20Kismayo%20IDPs%20camps%20led%20by%20KISIMA.pdf>) accessed 25 June 2014.

⁽³⁶⁾ MetaVR [website] (http://www.metavr.com/technology/kismayo_terrain.html) accessed 25 June 2014.

The low-lying coastal location and poor drainage makes the city vulnerable to recurring floods, such as those caused by heavy rains in May and June 2014 ⁽³⁷⁾.

1.1.4.3.2 The Seaport and industries

The Seaport was built in 1964 and refurbished in 1984. From July to September, the port struggles with bad weather. Waves and monsoons make berthing difficult and the population refers to these months as *kuusi*, meaning 'no money'. It is a deep-water harbour, protected by breakwaters, but hampered by dangerous coastal reefs. The main function of the port used to be the export of meat and bananas, but more recently, it has been the import and export of goods, charcoal and khat. The port has a 630 metre, four-berth capacity and usually handles 38 vessels per month (2005 data) ⁽³⁸⁾.

In March 2013, the daily labour pay for port workers averaged between SoSh 50 000 to 100 000 (\$1 to \$2) ⁽³⁹⁾.

In the late 1980s, Kismayo had a meat-tinning factory, a tannery and a modern fish factory. There were also two sugar refineries. But even before the destruction during the Civil and Clan Wars (1980s/1990s), the productivity of the industries was low and irregular. There was a power plant, built in the mid-80s, but this was often out of order. Production of goods is largely undertaken by small workshops in the informal sector ⁽⁴⁰⁾.

1.1.4.3.3 Facilities

In 2005, Kismayo University was established by a group of former teachers and university lecturers with the support of a local organisation, Towfiq Welfare Society. The university has two campuses, a library, a teaching hospital, a conference hall, prayer facilities, sport facilities and its own transport ⁽⁴¹⁾. There is a general hospital in Kismayo, but sometimes patients are left outside because of lack of capacity ⁽⁴²⁾.

⁽³⁷⁾ ICRC, *Somalia: Thousands of flood-affected people in Kismayo receive emergency support*, 16 June 2014

(<http://www.icrc.org/eng/resources/documents/news-release/2014/06-16-somalia-nairobi-kismayo-flood-afec.htm>) accessed 25 June 2014.

⁽³⁸⁾ US Army Corps of Engineers, *The Geology of Somalia: a Selected Bibliography of Somalian Geology, Geography and Earth Science*, February 2007 (<http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA464006>) accessed 25 June 2014, p. 18; Somaliareport, *The Importance of Kismayo*, 6 November 2012 (<http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/3427>) accessed 25 June 2014; AMISOM Public Information, Photo [Flickr] taken on 30 November 2012 (https://www.flickr.com/photos/au_unistphotostream/8251328463/in/photolist-86oJdb-dz9dkR-dz9dtR-dieTRQ-dieWvg-dieUp9-dgm5um-dieWgv-dAgDf7-dieUaw-dAbb8M-dgCdRy-dgkRAq-dgkQ3n-dieUAq-dieWWB-dieUE7-dgkSYG-dgkRWN-dgkPXz-dgkSCo-dkdghD-deGUDL-dgkR2p-dgkS5d-dgkQ8P-dgkQPD-dgkSRG-dgkQJn-dgkS9L-dgkRsb-dgkQhB-butuBX-dgkQyV-butvTt-butvie-butuLP-butw9v-butw26-butvvt-butv3x-butvaP-butuWX-e9DD4n-e9DACE-e9J72Y-e9CyXk-e9K46W-86kzzn-dz98KX/) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽³⁹⁾ Kisima Peace and Development Organisation, *Multi-cluster Joint Assessment Report on Kismayo IDPs*, March 2013 (<https://www.humanitarianresponse.info/sites/www.humanitarianresponse.info/files/assessments/Joint%20%20Assessment%20Report%20on%20Kismayu%20IDPs%20camps%20led%20by%20KISIMA.pdf>) accessed 25 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁰⁾ US Army Corps of Engineers, *The Geology of Somalia: a Selected Bibliography of Somalian Geology, Geography and Earth Science*, February 2007 (<http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA464006>) accessed 25 June 2014, p. 22.

⁽⁴¹⁾ Kismayo University [website], last updated: 27 June 2014 (<http://www.kismayouniversity.com/>) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽⁴²⁾ AMISOM Public Information, Photo [Flickr] taken on 30 November 2012 (https://www.flickr.com/photos/au_unistphotostream/8251327999/in/photolist-86oJdb-dz9dkR-dz9dtR-dieTRQ-dieWvg-dieUp9-dgm5um-dieWgv-dAgDf7-dieUaw-dAbb8M-dgCdRy-dgkRAq-dgkQ3n-dieUAq-dieWWB-dieUE7-dgkSYG-dgkRWN-dgkPXz-dgkSCo-dkdghD-deGUDL-dgkR2p-dgkS5d-dgkQ8P-dgkQPD-dgkSRG-dgkQJn-dgkS9L-dgkRsb-dgkQhB-butuBX-dgkQyV-butvTt-butvie-butuLP-butw9v-butw26-butvvt-butv3x-butvaP-butuWX-e9DD4n-e9DACE-e9J72Y-e9CyXk-e9K46W-86kzzn-dz98KX/) accessed 27 June 2014.

In March 2013, there were over 40 IDP camps in the city, with shelters made of polythene, paper, bags, boxes, tents and discarded scrap metal ⁽⁴³⁾.

1.1.4.4 Belet Weyne

Belet Weyne is the capital of Hiiraan region ⁽⁴⁴⁾. It is a garrison town with several military bases of the Somali National Army and AMISOM ⁽⁴⁵⁾. The city is divided by the Shabelle River creating east and west bank quarters which are connected by the Liiq liqato bridge ⁽⁴⁶⁾. The four city districts ⁽⁴⁷⁾ are Kooshin; Haawotaako; Hawl Wadaag ⁽⁴⁸⁾; and Bundo Weyn, where there is a market and a government base ⁽⁴⁹⁾.

Thanks to the fertile Shabelle valley, the city is an important economic hub in Somalia, with a large livestock (camels, cattle, goats) market in the western part, and agriculture production (maize, soybeans, ground nuts, sesame and sunflower seeds, mangos, water melons, papaya, grapefruits and others) serving local and international markets (via the seaports of Berbera and Bossaso). The city is also located on a strategic transport route, which makes it an important transportation hub for inter-regional trade ⁽⁵⁰⁾.

There is a city hospital and a hospital run by AMISOM ⁽⁵¹⁾. There is a football stadium in Belet Weyne, which has been used by the authorities to execute an elder who was sentenced to death by a military court ⁽⁵²⁾. The Bulo-Hubey cemetery is located in the outskirts of the city ⁽⁵³⁾.

1.1.5 Transport infrastructure

⁽⁴³⁾ Kisima Peace and Development Organisation, *Multi-cluster Joint Assessment Report on Kismayo IDPs*, March 2013 (<https://www.humanitarianresponse.info/sites/www.humanitarianresponse.info/files/assessments/Joint%20%20Assessment%20Report%20on%20Kismayu%20IDPs%20camps%20led%20by%20KISIMA.pdf>) accessed 25 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁴⁾ Somaliareport, *Business booming in Galkayo Arms Market*, 15 March 2011 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/283/Business_Booming_in_Galkayo_Arms_Market_) accessed 25 June 2014; Somaliareport, *Weekly Security Roundup May 19-25 2012*, 26 May 2012 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/subcategory/91/Background/Weekly_Security_Roundup/052012///14) accessed 25 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab attacks military base in Beledweyne*, 4 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/04/newsbrief-04) accessed 27 June 2014; Sabahionline, *Ethiopian troops formally join AMISOM*, 22 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/01/22/newsbrief-01) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁶⁾ AMISOM, *Sector IV Profile – Belet Weyne*, November 2013 (<http://amisom-au.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/11/Sector-IV-Belet-Weyne.pdf>) accessed 24 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁷⁾ AMISOM, *Sector IV Profile – Belet Weyne*, November 2013 (<http://amisom-au.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/11/Sector-IV-Belet-Weyne.pdf>) accessed 24 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁸⁾ Sabahionline, *Grenade attack in Beledweyne kills 1, injures others*, 9 September 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/09/09/newsbrief-04) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁹⁾ Somaliareport, *Weekly Security Roundup May 19-25 2012*, 26 May 2012 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/subcategory/91/Background/Weekly_Security_Roundup/052012///14) accessed 25 June 2014; Sabahionline, *Somali, AMISOM forces capture Eyn from al-Shabaab*, 24 April 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/04/24/newsbrief-01) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽⁵⁰⁾ AMISOM, *Sector IV Profile – Belet Weyne*, November 2013 (<http://amisom-au.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/11/Sector-IV-Belet-Weyne.pdf>) accessed 24 June 2014; Somaliareport, *Weekly Security Roundup May 5-11 2012*, 11 May 2012 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/3334/Weekly_Security_Roundup) accessed 25 June 2014.

⁽⁵¹⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab attack on Beledweyne police station 'self-defeating', Mohamud says*, 19 November 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/11/19/newsbrief-01) accessed 27 June 2014; Radio Ergo, *Beletweyne hospital runs out of drugs*, 3 March 2014 (http://radioergo.org/en/read.php?article_id=1336) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽⁵²⁾ Sabahionline, *Killer of Hiran elder executed in Beledweyne*, 6 August 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/08/06/newsbrief-04) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽⁵³⁾ Sabahionline, *African Union condemns assassination of Somali elder*, 29 November 2012 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2012/11/29/newsbrief-09) accessed 27 June 2014.

There are only 2 900 km of paved roads and the main means of transport for the population are trucks, buses and minibuses. The principal highway is a 1 200 km two-lane paved road from Kismayo via Mogadishu to Hargeysa. In the rainy seasons many rural areas are not accessible by motorised vehicles. As a result, camels, donkeys and cattle are used for transportation. There are no railways in Somalia ⁽⁵⁴⁾.

Somalia has six airports with paved runways and 55 with unpaved runways ⁽⁵⁵⁾. In the north-east (Puntland) there is Bossaso - Bender Qasim International Airport (BSA/MCMF), with one passenger terminal and two runways. The airport is served by Daallo Airlines, Djibouti Air and Jubba Airways ⁽⁵⁶⁾. In the south, there is Kismayo Airport (KMU/HCMK), with one runway ⁽⁵⁷⁾. Mogadishu International Airport (MGQ/HCMM) has one runway. The airport was closed for 11 years and reopened in 2006 ⁽⁵⁸⁾. From Mogadishu, there are flights to Yemen, Djibouti, Somaliland, UAE, Uganda, Puntland, Turkey, Saudi Arabia, Sudan, Kismayo, and Kenya ⁽⁵⁹⁾. The Somali government is working on the revival of the national air carrier, Somali Airlines, which ceased operating in April 1992. Since 2012, Turkish Airlines (Istanbul-Mogadishu), and since 2013, Air Uganda (Entebbe-Mogadishu), regularly fly to Somalia ⁽⁶⁰⁾.

The major seaports are Kismayo and Berbera (Somaliland). Mogadishu Seaport was closed for business until 2006. It is now open and more secure and is experiencing a revival of economic activity. Exports consist largely of fruit and livestock. Imports are mostly pasta and cement. However, the CIA, in its World Factbook, reports that the maritime transport in Somalia is still under threat of piracy with vessels and hostages held for ransom ⁽⁶¹⁾.

1.2 Demography

1.2.1 Population

There are no reliable population figures, only differing estimates (or rather extrapolations), since the last census was held in 1975. The CIA World Factbook estimates the total population (including Somaliland,

⁽⁵⁴⁾ Encyclopaedia Britannica, *Somalia*, last updated 23 December 2013

(<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/553877/Somalia/37732/Transportation>) accessed 6 June 2014;

US Army Corps of Engineers, *The Geology of Somalia: a Selected Bibliography of Somalian Geology, Geography and Earth Science*, February 2007 (<http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA464006>) accessed 25 June 2014, p. 18.

⁽⁵⁵⁾ CIA, *The World Factbook, Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014,

(<http://www.refworld.org/type,COUNTRYREP,,SOM,51ffa6ed4,0.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁵⁶⁾ AZ World Airports, *Boosaaso – Bender Qasim International Airport (BSA/MCMF)*

(<http://www.azworldairports.com/airports/a2470bsa.cfm>) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁵⁷⁾ AZ World Airports, *Kisimayu Airport (KMU/HCMK)* (<http://www.azworldairports.com/airports/a2470kmu.cfm>) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁵⁸⁾ AZ World Airports, *Mogadishu International Airport (MGQ/HCMM)* (<http://www.azworldairports.com/airports/a2470mgq.cfm>) accessed 6 June 2014;

For more information on Mogadishu Airport, see: (<http://mogadishuairport.com/>)

⁽⁵⁹⁾ (<http://www.dohop.com/travel-guide/airports/Mogadishu%20International%20Airport-MGQ/>)

⁽⁶⁰⁾ Africa Reporters, *Somalia says working on reviving defunct national airline*, 19 February 2014

(<http://www.africareporters.com/index.php/component/k2/item/590-somalia-says-working-on-reviving-defunct-national-airline>) accessed 6 June 2014; Africa Review, *23 years on, Somalia's defunct flag carrier eyes return to the sky*, 14 March 2014

(<http://www.africareview.com/Special-Reports/Somali-Airlines-eyes-return-to-the-sky/-/979182/2243662/-/cgg9w6/-/index.html>) accessed 6 June 2014.

US Army Corps of Engineers (Topographic Engineering Center), *The Geology of Somalia: a Selected Bibliography of Somalian Geology, Geography and Earth Science*, February 2007 (<http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA464006>) accessed 25 June 2014, p. 19.

For more information on flights and the airport, see: (<http://mogadishuairport.com/flight-schedule/>) accessed 1 July 2014.

⁽⁶¹⁾ BBC, *Somalia's fight to harness the power of Mogadishu port*, 6 May 2013 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-22404123>)

accessed 6 June 2014; CIA, *The World Factbook, Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014,

(<http://www.refworld.org/type,COUNTRYREP,,SOM,51ffa6ed4,0.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

Puntland, Sool and Sanaag) at 10 428 043 in 2014, with an annual growth rate of 1.75 % ⁽⁶²⁾. Reliable population estimates for South and Central Somalia are not available. More than 70 % of the total Somali population is under the age of 30 ⁽⁶³⁾.

1.2.2 Ethnic groups

Given the fact that almost all inhabitants of Somalia speak Somali as their mother tongue, Somalia at a first glance appears to be one of the few ethnically homogenous countries in sub-Saharan Africa. A closer look reveals a different reality. A significant share of the population adheres to several minority groups and the majority population is divided into several clans, which function as sub-ethnicities and constitute the main identity-providing factor within the Somali nation ⁽⁶⁴⁾.

The clans are grouped in four to six clan families (depending on definition and counting). The nomadic-pastoralist clan families (Darod, Hawiye, Dir and Isaaq, the latter sometimes being considered part of Dir) have the highest position in the Somali clan hierarchy; they are subsumed under the term Samaale. The sedentary Digil and Mirifle/Rahanweyn are also considered 'noble' clan families and are called Saab.

These clan families are divided into clans, sub-clans and lineages ⁽⁶⁵⁾. Socially, the most relevant level within this hierarchical system is the *mag* or *diya* paying group, which is obliged to pay compensation (called *mag* or *diya*) for acts against customary law (*xeer*) committed by one of its members against another group ⁽⁶⁶⁾.

Several minority groups with different backgrounds do not belong to the 'noble' majority clans. These are the ethnic and religious minorities and the occupational groups. The ethnic and religious minorities generally have a different origin and, in some cases, even their own languages. The biggest groups are Bantu (Jareer), Benadiri, Sheikhal and Ashraf. The Bantu are farmers living in the fertile valleys of the south. Part of this group has supposedly been living in this area before the Somali populated the region; others were brought as workers in pre-colonial times as well as by the Italian colonialists. 'Benadiri' is a common denomination

⁽⁶²⁾ 'Note: this estimate was derived from an official census taken in 1975 by the Somali Government; population counting in Somalia is complicated by the large number of nomads and by refugee movements in response to famine and clan warfare (July 2014 est.)'. CIA, *The World Factbook – Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014 (<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/so.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁶³⁾ World Bank, *Somalia Overview*, last updated 4 April 2014 (<http://www.worldbank.org/en/country/somalia/overview>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁴⁾ Lewis, I. M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford 1999 (reprint), p. 4; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

([http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The %20role %20of %20traditional %20structures.pdf](http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf)) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4-5; Besteman, C., *Public History and Private Knowledge: On Disputed History in Southern Somalia*, Duke University Press, Durham, 1993, p. 567; ISS Africa, *The Somalia Conflict. Implications for peacemaking and peacekeeping efforts*, September 2009 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/P198.PDF>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽⁶⁵⁾ Lewis, I. M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford 1999 (reprint), p. 4; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

([http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The %20role %20of %20traditional %20structures.pdf](http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf)) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁶⁶⁾ Lewis, I. M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford 1999 (reprint), p. 6; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

([http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The %20role %20of %20traditional %20structures.pdf](http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf)) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 6; Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21; Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009 (http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

for several unrelated urban minorities living in coastal towns such as Merka, Baraawe and Mogadishu; they are an ethnic mix of Somalis and several seafaring people such as Arabs, Indians or Portuguese ⁽⁶⁷⁾.

The occupational groups do not differ culturally and linguistically from the majority clans, but due to practices and occupations perceived as un-Islamic, they are considered impure. Usually denominated Waable, Sab, Midgaan or Madhibaan, and contrary to the majority clans, they cannot trace their ancestry back to the Prophet Mohammed ⁽⁶⁸⁾.

For more information on clans and ethnic groups, see section 2.

1.2.3 Languages and spelling

1.2.3.1 Languages

Unlike many other African countries, the linguistic situation of Somalia is relatively homogeneous. Somalia's official language is Somali and it is the unchallenged medium all over the country ⁽⁶⁹⁾. For most speakers in Somalia, Somali is the native and only language. Somali is also spoken as a native language and as a second language by millions of people in eastern Ethiopia (Ogaden region), north-eastern Kenya and south-eastern Djibouti, i.e. in areas bordering Somalia ⁽⁷⁰⁾.

In 1972, the Somali language was standardised ⁽⁷¹⁾. A variety of north-eastern Somali is promoted as the standard variety. However, speaking the standard (north-eastern) variety is not the norm throughout the country. Most of those who speak Somali do so in their regional dialect, or will at least have a regional slant in their Somali. There is a broad distinction between northern and southern varieties, with the border running roughly across the Mudug region ⁽⁷²⁾. Somali is one of the best documented African languages ⁽⁷³⁾. The broad distinction between northern and southern Somali is well documented and can generally be established through language analysis. Finer distinctions within this broad distinction are possible ⁽⁷⁴⁾. Somalis themselves often make a distinction between Maxaa-tiri and Maay-tiri. Maay-tiri refers to regional dialects spoken in the southern regions Bay, Bakool, Gedo, Middle Jubba and Lower Shabelle. Maxaa-Tiri is

⁽⁶⁷⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 8-12; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4-16; DIS, *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 19-50.

⁽⁶⁸⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 16-21; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12; DIS: *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 49-53; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 15-16.

⁽⁶⁹⁾ Lamberti, M., *Map of Somali dialects in the Somali Democratic Republic. With suppl: Speech variation in Somalia*, Helmut Buske Verlag, Hamburg, 1986, p. 13.

⁽⁷⁰⁾ Lewis, M., Paul, G., Simons, F. and Fennig, C.D. (eds.), *Ethnologue: Languages of the World, Seventeenth edition*, SIL International, Dallas, 2014, p. 184. Online version: (<http://www.ethnologue.com>)

⁽⁷¹⁾ Puglielli, A., 'Somali Phonology', *Phonologies of Asia and Africa, Volume 1*, Kaye, A.S. & Lake, W. (eds.), Eisenbrauns, US, 1997.

⁽⁷²⁾ Lamberti, M., *Die Somali-Dialekte*, Helmut Buske Verlag, Hamburg, 1986, p. 25-30.

⁽⁷³⁾ Puglielli, A., 'Somali Phonology', *Phonologies of Asia and Africa, Volume 1*, Kaye, A.S. & Lake, W. (eds.), Eisenbrauns, US, 1997.

⁽⁷⁴⁾ Lamberti, M., *Die Somali-Dialekte*, Helmut Buske Verlag, Hamburg, 1986, p. 25-30.

best described as a broadly understood variety, a collection of regional varieties that are mutually intelligible ⁽⁷⁵⁾.

Certain minorities in Somalia speak other languages, such as varieties of Swahili (Kibajuni, Chimwiini), Oromo (e.g. af-Garre) and other minority languages such as Mushunguli ⁽⁷⁶⁾.

Related varieties of these minority languages are commonly spoken in neighbouring countries Ethiopia and Kenya. Given the dominant position of the Somali language in all domains in Somalia, some knowledge of Somali may generally be expected among speakers of minority languages ⁽⁷⁷⁾.

1.2.3.2 Spelling and pronunciation ⁽⁷⁸⁾

The Somali spelling uses Latin script. Its alphabet contains the following symbols:

a b c d dh e f g h i j k kh l m n o q r s sh t u w x y ' (note: p and v are not used)

A sign often used in the Somali language is the apostrophe ['] to indicate the so-called glottal stop, heard, i.e., as a replacement for the [t] in 'button' and for the hyphen in *uh-oh!*

The letter **c** refers to a sound, articulated at the pharynx and often barely audible. It is often used in Somali names: Cali (Ali), Cabdullaah (Abdullah), Cabdulcasii (Abdulaziz), Cosmaan (Osman), Cumar (Umar). Note that the Somali letter c is **not** pronounced as [s] or [k].

The letter **x** is pronounced similar to [h], but with the tongue further back. It appears in names like: Muxammad (Muhammad, Axmad (Ahmad), Xasan (Hasan), Xamar (Hamar).

The letter **q** is pronounced similar to [k], but with the tongue further back (e.g. Qaasim).

1.2.4 Religion

The mainstream religion in Somalia is Sunni Islam. Most Somalis belong to the Shafi'ite school of the Sharia. A large majority of the population follow the Sufi tradition, the mystical current in Islam, which has since long been established in Somalia ⁽⁷⁹⁾. Conservative Salafist groups - such as Al-Shabaab - have become prevalent in the past decades ⁽⁸⁰⁾.

The 2012 Provisional Constitution of Somalia acknowledges Islam as the State religion and adds that: 'No religion other than Islam can be propagated in the country. No law which is not compliant with the general principles and objectives of Sharia can be enacted.' ⁽⁸¹⁾

Religious minorities include a very small population of around 1 000 Somali Christians (estimation 2009 ⁽⁸²⁾), as well as minorities within Islam, such as the religious clans Ashraf and Shekhal. The Ashraf claim to descend

⁽⁷⁵⁾ Tosco, M., 'The unity and diversity of Somali dialectal variants', *The harmonization and standardization of Kenyan languages: Orthography and other aspects*, no. 87 of book series, Ogechi, N.O., Ngala Oduor, J.A. & Iribemwangi, P.I. (eds.), Centre for Advanced Studies of African Society, Kenya, 2012.

⁽⁷⁶⁾ Lamberti, M., *Die Somali-Dialekte*, Helmut Buske Verlag, Hamburg, 1986, p. 25-30.

⁽⁷⁷⁾ Analysis by the author.

⁽⁷⁸⁾ Information for this paragraph from: Saeed, J.I., *Somali Reference Grammar*, Dunwoody press, Kensington, 1993.

⁽⁷⁹⁾ Lewis, I.M., *Saints and Somalis - popular Islam in a clan-based society*, The Red Sea Press, Asmara, 1998, p. 8-9; US Department of State, *International Religious Freedom Report for 2012 – Somalia*, 20 May 2013

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/irf/religiousfreedom/index.htm?dliid=208194&year=2012>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁰⁾ US Department of State, *International Religious Freedom Report for 2012 – Somalia*, 20 May 2013

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/irf/religiousfreedom/index.htm?dliid=208194&year=2012>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁸¹⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012

(<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁸²⁾ The Economist, *Almost expunged – Even Somalia's supposedly moderate government is loth to protect them*, 22 October 2009 (<http://www.economist.com/node/14707279>) accessed 27 May 2014.

from the Prophet Mohamed's daughter Fatima and are accorded religious status on that basis. The Sheikhal are lineages with an inherited religious status ⁽⁸³⁾.

1.3 Short history

1.3.1 From independence to military rule (1960-1970) ⁽⁸⁴⁾

26 June 1960: The former British Somaliland Protectorate becomes independent.

1 July 1960: The former Italian Somalia colony becomes independent.

1 July 1960: The former Italian colony merges with Somaliland to form the United Republic of Somalia. Aden Abdullah Osman Daar is elected president.

1967: Abdirashid Ali Shermarke is elected president.

15 October 1969: President Abdirashid Ali Shermarke is assassinated.

21 October 1969: Major-General Muhammad Siyaad Barre assumes power after overthrowing the civilian government.

1.3.2 Civil war (1988-1991) ⁽⁸⁵⁾

May 1988: Drawing its support from the Isaaq clan, armed opposition to the regime begins with an offensive in the north. The government responds with an assault on the Isaaq clan, killing some 50 000 people and forcing 650 000 to flee to Ethiopia and Djibouti.

December 1990: Armed uprising erupts in Mogadishu.

27 January 1991: Siyaad Barre is ousted and flees Mogadishu. Clan warlords engage in a power struggle.

18 May 1991: Somaliland declares unilateral independence from the rest of Somalia.

1.3.3 Clan War and State Collapse ⁽⁸⁶⁾

December 1991 to March 1992: Clan-based warfare begins. In Mogadishu alone, four months of fighting lead to an estimated 25 000 deaths, 1.5 million people fleeing the country and 2 million internally displaced.

April 1992 to March 1995: Several international interventions – UNOSOM ⁽⁸⁷⁾ I, UNITAF ⁽⁸⁸⁾ and UNOSOM II - failed to halt the violence or address the famine.

August 1998: Creation of Puntland State of Somalia as a self-governing state.

May to August 2000: peace conference in Arta (Djibouti) led to the creation of a Transitional National Government (TNG) headed by President Abdulkassim Salat Hassan.

April 2001: Somali warlords backed by Ethiopia decline to support TNG.

October 2004: Abdullahi Yusuf is elected Interim President of the Transitional Federal Government (TFG) by a transitional parliament.

⁽⁸³⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽⁸⁴⁾ BBC, *Somalia profile – A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014; IRIN, *Somalia: Chronology of events 1960-2000*, 1 September 2000 (<http://www.irinnews.org/in-depth/72043/54/somalia-chronology-of-events-1960-2000>) accessed 26 May 2014; Bradbury, M. & Healy, S., 'Endless war: a brief history of the Somali conflict', *Accord Issue 21*, 2010 (http://www.c-r.org/sites/default/files/21_Somalia_2010_ENG_F.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁵⁾ BBC, *Somalia profile – A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014; IRIN, *Somalia: Chronology of events 1960-2000*, 1 September 2000 (<http://www.irinnews.org/in-depth/72043/54/somalia-chronology-of-events-1960-2000>) accessed 26 May 2014; Bradbury, M. & Healy, S., 'Endless war: a brief history of the Somali conflict', *Accord Issue 21*, 2010 (http://www.c-r.org/sites/default/files/21_Somalia_2010_ENG_F.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁶⁾ BBC, *Somalia profile – A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014; Bradbury, M. & Healy, S., 'Endless war: a brief history of the Somali conflict', *Accord Issue 21*, 2010 (http://www.c-r.org/sites/default/files/21_Somalia_2010_ENG_F.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁷⁾ UNOSOM: UN Operation in Somalia.

⁽⁸⁸⁾ UNITAF: Unified Task Force, an American-led, United Nations-sanctioned multinational force.

1.3.4 Islamist advance and retreat ⁽⁸⁹⁾

March to May 2006: Intense fighting in Mogadishu between Islamic groups and an alliance of Mogadishu-based warlords.

June 2006: The Islamic Courts Union (ICU) defeats the warlord alliance, establishes an administration in Mogadishu and takes over part of southern Somalia.

July-August 2006: Mogadishu's air and seaports are re-opened for the first time since 1995.

December 2006: Ethiopian troops and the Transitional Government engage in a battle against ICU and succeed in capturing Mogadishu.

January 2007: The port of Kismayo, the last ICU stronghold, is abandoned by the Islamists.

1.3.5 Failed attempts to restore peace ⁽⁹⁰⁾

February 2007: UN authorises an African Union peacekeeping mission to Somalia (AMISOM).

March to October 2007: Fighting in Mogadishu between insurgents and government forces backed by Ethiopian troops. In April 2007, UN estimates that 320 000 Somalis had fled Mogadishu since February.

December 2008: President Abdullahi Yusuf resigns.

January 2009: Ethiopia completes the withdrawal of its troops. Sheikh Sharif Ahmed, a moderate Islamist, is elected TFG president by the new expanded parliament.

1.3.6 Al-Shabaab insurgency ⁽⁹¹⁾

May 2009: Islamist insurgents launch attacks on Mogadishu.

May 2009: Sharia law is introduced. Attacks on the TFG by insurgent fighters, including Al-Shabaab and other groups, spark a new wave of displacement.

June 2009: State of emergency is declared.

October 2009: Al-Shabaab captures the southern port of Kismayo and subsequently large parts of southern Somalia.

January 2010: Al-Shabaab officially confirms that it has joined Al-Qaida's 'international jihad'.

July-August 2010: UN declares famine in several regions of Somalia.

August 2011: Al-Shabaab withdraws from Mogadishu.

October 2011: Kenyan army launches an incursion into Somalia after a series of kidnappings by Al-Shabaab inside Kenya involving foreigners.

⁽⁸⁹⁾ UKBA, *Country of Origin Information (COI) report, Somalia*, 17 January 2012

(https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/310218/Somalia_COI_report_jan_2012.pdf)

accessed 28 May 2014; BBC, *Somalia profile – A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013

(<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014; Bradbury, M. & Healy, S., 'Endless war: a brief history of the Somali conflict', *Accord Issue* 21, 2010 (http://www.c-r.org/sites/default/files/21_Somalia_2010_ENG_F.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014; Reuters, *Chronology of Somalia's collapse, conflict*, 1 January 2007 (<http://www.reuters.com/article/2007/01/01/us-somalia-idUSL0188726320070101>) accessed 28 May 2014; Security Council Report, *Chronology*, revised on 4 April 2014

(<http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/chronology/somalia.php?page=13>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁰⁾ Security Council Report, *Chronology*, revised on 4 April 2014

(<http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/chronology/somalia.php?page=13>) accessed 27 May 2014; Bradbury, M. & Healy, S., 'Endless war: a brief history of the Somali conflict', *Accord Issue* 21, 2010 (http://www.c-r.org/sites/default/files/21_Somalia_2010_ENG_F.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014; BBC, *Somalia profile – A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014; UKBA, *Country of Origin Information (COI) report, Somalia*, 17 January 2012

(https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/310218/Somalia_COI_report_jan_2012.pdf) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽⁹¹⁾ BBC, *Somalia profile – A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014; Bradbury, M. & Healy, S., 'Endless war: a brief history of the Somali conflict', *Accord Issue* 21, 2010 (http://www.c-r.org/sites/default/files/21_Somalia_2010_ENG_F.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014; UNPOS, *Chronology of events* (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/Default.aspx?tabid=9708&language=en-US>) accessed 27 May 2014.

1.3.7 Al-Shabaab pushed back, but not defeated (February 2012-Today) ⁽⁹²⁾

February to October 2012: African Union and government forces recapture Afgooye, Baidoa, Kismayo and Wanla Weyn.

August 2012: Inauguration of the new Somali Federal Parliament takes place in Mogadishu ⁽⁹³⁾. Pro-government forces re-capture Merka (south of Mogadishu) from Al-Shabaab.

September 2012: Hassan Sheikh Mohamud, a former political activist, is elected president.

January 2014: Al-Shabaab increases attacks in Mogadishu.

February 2014: Al-Shabaab militants attack the presidential palace in Mogadishu, leaving at least 16 people dead ⁽⁹⁴⁾.

March 2014: Offensive against Al-Shabaab by government forces and AMISOM leading to six towns (Xudur, Rab Duhure, Ted, Weel Dheyn, Buurdhubo and Buulo Barde) being captured.

1.4 State structure and political landscape

1.4.1 Parliament, government, administration

The eight-year political transition process of Somalia was successfully completed in 2012 as adopted in the 'Roadmap for Ending the Transition in Somalia' in 2011 ⁽⁹⁵⁾. The Provisional Constitution of the Federal Republic of Somalia was adopted by the National Constitutional Assembly on 1 August 2012 ⁽⁹⁶⁾. In May 2012, traditional clan elders nominated and selected the 275 members of the House of the People of the Federal Parliament. Federal Parliament members took office on 20 August 2012. In September 2012, the Parliament elected Hassan Sheikh Mohamud, a former civil society activist, as president. Former Transitional Federal Government (TFG) President and 2012 presidential candidate, Sheikh Sharif Ahmed, described the presidential vote as fair and conceded defeat ⁽⁹⁷⁾. On 6 October 2012, President Mohamud appointed Abdi Farah Shirdon ('Saacid') as Prime Minister. He and his 10 member Cabinet were endorsed by the Parliament on 13 November 2012 ⁽⁹⁸⁾. These moves raised new hopes for a reconciliation and reconstruction

⁽⁹²⁾ BBC, *Somalia profile -A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013, (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014; ACCORD, 'Somalia: Al-Shabaab: Chronology of Events since January 2012', *Ecoi.net* [online portal], last updated 11 June 2014 (<http://www.ecoi.net/news/190134::somalia/126.al-shabaab-chronology-of-events-since-january-2012.htm>) accessed 26 May 2014; BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014; IRIN, *Short-term costs of military gains in Somalia*, 21 March 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99817/short-term-costs-of-military-gains-in-somalia>) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽⁹³⁾ BBC, *Somalia profile -A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013, (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014; UNPOS, *Chronology of events* (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/Default.aspx?tabid=9708&language=en-US>) accessed 27 May 2014; BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014; IRIN, *Short-term costs of military gains in Somalia*, 21 March 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99817/short-term-costs-of-military-gains-in-somalia>) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁴⁾ BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽⁹⁵⁾ The Roadmap, destined to establish more permanent political institutions and greater national security and stability in Somalia, was agreed between TFG, the regional Administrations of Puntland and Galmudug, and the Ahlu Sunna wal Jamaa movement, facilitated by the UN Special Representative of the Secretary General for Somalia. The Roadmap was adopted on September 6th 2011. UNPOS, *Annex 1, Somalia End of Transition Roadmap*, 6 September 2011 ([http://unpos.unmissions.org/Portals/UNPOS/Repository%20UNPOS/110906%20-%20Initialled%20Roadmap%20\(The%20Annex\).pdf](http://unpos.unmissions.org/Portals/UNPOS/Repository%20UNPOS/110906%20-%20Initialled%20Roadmap%20(The%20Annex).pdf)) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁶⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012 (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME=>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁷⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices 2013 - Somalia*, (27 February 2014), <http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158> accessed 27 May 2014)

⁽⁹⁸⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia*, (S/2013/69), 31 January 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/country,,UNSC,,SOM,,511b88532,0.html>) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 1.

process⁽⁹⁹⁾. On 2 December 2013, the Prime Minister lost a confidence motion in the Somali Federal Parliament; a new cabinet under Prime Minister Abdiweli Sheikh Ahmed was endorsed by Parliament on 22 January 2014⁽¹⁰⁰⁾.

According to the constitution, Somalia has a federal government. It establishes two levels of government, the Federal Government of Somalia (FGS) and, at regional levels, governments of the Federal Member States and local governments⁽¹⁰¹⁾.

The CIA World Factbook (2014) provides the following overview on the state structure⁽¹⁰²⁾:

‘Executive branch:

Chief of state: President HASSAN SHEIKH Mahamud (since 10 September 2012)

Head of government: Prime Minister ABDIWELLI Sheikh Ahmed (since 21 December 2013); Deputy Prime Minister Ridwan HIRSI Mohamed (since 17 January 2014)

The Cabinet: appointed by the prime minister, approved by the National Parliament; note - new cabinet sworn in 22 January 2014 (consists of 25 members⁽¹⁰³⁾, including two women⁽¹⁰⁴⁾)

Legislative branch:

The bicameral National Parliament consists of the House of the People of the Federal Parliament (275 seats, elected by Somali citizens) and the Upper House of the Federal Parliament (54 seats, elected by people of the federal member states).

Note: the inaugural House of the People in September 2012 was appointed by clan elders; as of December 2013, the Upper House has not been formed.

Political parties and leaders: none

Political pressure groups and leaders: numerous clan and sub-clan factions exist both in support and in opposition to the transitional government.’

The government has been developing plans for the establishment of regional administrations in areas recovered from Al-Shabaab. President Mohamud is taking a ‘bottom-up’ approach, whereby local administrations would be formed first and involved in the selection of regional actors. The three-phased governmental plan is to temporarily appoint local parliamentarians into their constituencies that would be gradually replaced by locally selected, and in due course, by locally elected administrations⁽¹⁰⁵⁾.

Upon taking up office, President Mohamud outlined the priorities of the administration in his six-pillar policy framework, including stabilization, peace building and reconciliation, economic recovery, collaborative international relations, the delivery of services to the people and unity and integrity of the country. The Government and Parliament pledged to support this agenda⁽¹⁰⁶⁾. For the following period, a governmental strategy, ‘Vision 2016’, envisages establishment of the Upper House of Parliament by December 2015, the adoption of the new Constitution by March 2016 and national referendum and eventually national elections

⁽⁹⁹⁾ Bertelsmann Stiftung, *BTI 2014 - Somalia Country Report*, 2014 (http://www.bti-project.de/fileadmin/Inhalte/reports/2014/pdf/BTI_202014_20Somalia.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 3-4.

⁽¹⁰⁰⁾ EurAsiaNews, *Federal Parliament approves new cabinet nominees in Somalia*, 22 January 2014 (<http://euroasianews.com/federal-parliament-approves-new-cabinet-nominees-in-somalia/>) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰¹⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012 (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME=>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰²⁾ CIA, *The World Factbook, Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014, (<http://www.refworld.org/type,COUNTRYREP,,SOM,51ffa6ed4,0.html>) accessed 7 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰³⁾ For names of ministers, consult: Sabahionline, *Somali prime minister appoints new cabinet*, 17 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/01/17/newsbrief-01) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁴⁾ The female ministers were appointed for the women and human rights development and general activities and rebuilding. HRW, *Here, rape is normal - A Five-Point Plan to Curtail Sexual Violence in Somalia*, February 2014 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0214_ForUpload.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 43.

⁽¹⁰⁵⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia*, (S/2013/69), 31 January 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/country,,UNSC,,SOM,,511b88532,0.html>) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 1.

⁽¹⁰⁶⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia*, (S/2013/69), 31 January 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/country,,UNSC,,SOM,,511b88532,0.html>) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 1.

to take place between March and September 2016 ⁽¹⁰⁷⁾.

The UK Foreign and Commonwealth Office notes that: 'Somalia received considerable international attention during 2013, with the Somalia Conference in London in May, co-hosted by the UK and the Federal Government of Somalia, and the Brussels Conference on Somalia in September, co-hosted by the EU and the Federal Government. These conferences delivered action plans for Somalia's new armed forces, police forces, justice system and financial management; and in Brussels a New Deal Compact was agreed between Somalia, its regions, its Parliament and the international community. In total, donors pledged over £1.8 billion to support these priorities.' ⁽¹⁰⁸⁾

On 27 May 2014, the United Nations (UN), the European Union (EU) and the Intergovernmental Authority on Development (IGAD) issued a joint appeal for a resolution of the political crisis in Somalia. They noted that: 'the development of a federal system, the constitutional review process and preparation for 2016 elections are behind schedule'. According to the appeal, the progress on state-building has not been as fast as needed ⁽¹⁰⁹⁾.

Parliamentarians/lawmakers run a serious risk of targeted assassinations by Islamists. On 21 February 2014, Al-Shabaab attacked the Presidential Palace in Mogadishu ⁽¹¹⁰⁾. At the same time, Al-Shabaab warned officials that they will be targeted at government institutions ⁽¹¹¹⁾. According to an international organisation, interviewed during a joint fact-finding mission organised by the Danish Immigration Service and the Norwegian Landinfo (November 2013), '... al-Shabaab would do anything to destabilize the government and do whatever that could make the government look bad ... It adds that 'among categories of people targeted by al Shabaab are political front figures like the president.' ⁽¹¹²⁾

1.4.2 Federalism (Somaliland, Puntland, Jubbaland, Galmudug)

Federalism is accepted as the form of administration best suitable for Somalia, reducing power on the central level and distributing power among the Federal Member States. 'The Somali Provisional Constitution calls for the establishment of a Boundaries and Federation Commission 'to support the territorial changes in Somalia in order that it may become a fully-fledged federation of states.' The constitution also makes provision for an Inter-state Commission to 'facilitate intergovernmental coordination' between the Federal Government and Federal Member States, and to 'resolve any administrative, political or jurisdictional disputes' between the two. (...) Despite the Constitution's provision for the establishment of federal states, federalism has been a source of tension between the Federal Government and existing as well as emerging states.' ⁽¹¹³⁾

⁽¹⁰⁷⁾ The document: *VISION 2016: FRAMEWORK FOR ACTION*, as of February 2014, classified as confidential is available at (http://www.raxanreeb.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/Vision_2016_-_Framework_for_Action.docx) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁸⁾ UKFCO, *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern – Somalia*, 10 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁹⁾ UN News Centre, *UN and international partners call for resolution of Somali political crisis*, 27 May 2014 (<http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=47899>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁰⁾ BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014; BBC, *Somali MP Isak Mohamed Rino killed by Mogadishu car bomb*, 21 April 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27102639#>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹¹⁾ Shabelle Media Network, *Somalia: Al Shabaab Warns Government Officials*, 25 May 2014 (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201405250394.html>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹²⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽¹¹³⁾ Somalia NGO Consortium, *Walking the Talk in Somalia? Progress since the 2012 London Conference*, 6 May 2013 (<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Walking%20the%20Talk%20in%20Somalia%20-%20Progress%20Since%20London%202012.pdf>) accessed 30 May 2014, p.6.

There are no official federal member states yet. Somaliland is a 'self-declared independent republic', and Puntland is what the UN calls a 'self-declared autonomous state' within Somalia⁽¹¹⁴⁾. 'It is widely believed that Puntland is the closest to achieving federal state status, and could be a model for other states. Jubaland and Galmudug also have state-building efforts underway, although there is a lot of in-fighting at the local level. Jubaland has two rival talks going on while Galmudug has three or four.'⁽¹¹⁵⁾ On 28 August 2013, in Addis Ababa, the Federal Government of Somalia (FGS) reached a long awaited agreement with Ahmed Madobe, creating the Juba Interim Administration⁽¹¹⁶⁾.

For more information on the federal system as a threat to security, see section 3.1.2.

1.4.3 The Judiciary

The CIA World Factbook (2014) provides the following overview on the judicial branch⁽¹¹⁷⁾:

'Highest court(s): the provisional constitution stipulates the establishment of the Constitutional Court (consists of five judges including the chief judge and deputy chief judge).

Note - under the terms of the 2004 Transitional National Charter (TNC), a Supreme Court based in Mogadishu and an Appeal Court were established; yet most regions have reverted to local forms of conflict resolution, either secular, traditional Somali customary law, or sharia Islamic law.

Judge selection and term of office: judges are appointed by the president upon proposal of the Judicial Service Commission, a 9-member judicial and administrative body.

Subordinate courts: federal- and federal member state-level courts; military courts; sharia (Islamic) courts.'

In practice, the judicial system is an amalgam of state law, clan-based customary law (*xeer*) and Islamic law.⁽¹¹⁸⁾ Most conflicts and crimes are dealt with through *xeer*, the clan-based customary law system in which payment of compensation (*diya* or *mag*) is central (see paragraph 2.4)⁽¹¹⁹⁾.

There is no functioning judicial system in Al-Shabaab-controlled areas, where Sharia courts provide justice based on a harsh interpretation of Islamic law⁽¹²⁰⁾.

Since 2011, military courts of the Somali armed forces are functioning in Mogadishu and other main towns under FGS authority. They bring to trial not only members of the armed forces, but also 'alleged members of Al-Shabaab, police and intelligence agents, and ordinary civilians.'⁽¹²¹⁾

For more information on access to the justice and the rule of law, see section 4.2.6.

⁽¹¹⁴⁾ IRIN, *Briefing: Somalia, federalism and Jubaland*, 16 April 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/97860/briefing-somalia-federalism-and-jubaland>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁵⁾ IRIN, *Briefing: Can federalism work in Somalia?*, 5 February 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99600/briefing-can-federalism-work-in-somalia>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁶⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia*, (S/2013/69), 31 January 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/country,,UNSC,,SOM,,511b88532,0.html>) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 1.

⁽¹¹⁷⁾ CIA, *The World Factbook, Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014, (<http://www.refworld.org/type,COUNTRYREP,,SOM,51ffa6ed4,0.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁸⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen Ambtsbericht Somalië*, December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/ministeries/bz/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19.html>) accessed 22 June 2014 CIA, *The World Factbook, Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014, (<http://www.refworld.org/type,COUNTRYREP,,SOM,51ffa6ed4,0.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹⁾ FCO - UK Foreign and Commonwealth Office: *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern - Somalia*, 10 April 2014, (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) (accessed 27 May 2014)

⁽¹²⁰⁾ US Department of State, *International Religious Freedom Report for 2012 – Somalia*, 20 May 2013 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/irf/religiousfreedom/index.htm?dliid=208194&year=2012>) accessed 27 May 2014; Masters, J., *Al-Shabaab*, Council of Foreign Relations, 23 September 2013 (<http://www.cfr.org/somalia/al-shabab/p18650>) accessed 22 June 2014.

⁽¹²¹⁾ HRW, *The Courts of 'Absolute Power'; Fair Trial Violations by Somalia's Military Court*, 22 May 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1788_1400757359_somalia0514-forupload.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 1.

1.4.4 Somali Police Force (SPF)

Different police forces fall under a mix of regional administrations and the government. The SPF falls under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Interior. Civilian authorities generally do not exercise effective control of security forces.

In southern and central regions outside Al-Shabaab control, the army and allied militias assume police tasks. In Mogadishu, two separate police forces operate, one under the control of the central government and the second one under the Benadir regional administration. By the end of 2013, the SPF, complemented by 363 AMISOM police officers, expanded its presence from seven to all 16 districts of Mogadishu⁽¹²²⁾. The SPF has increased its workforce by 625 officers to meet the demands of operations in the newly recovered areas, bringing their total number in South/Central Somalia to 5 711 in March 2014⁽¹²³⁾.

For more information on the SPF, see section 3.2.3; for access to the law enforcement, see section 4.2.6.

1.4.5 Somali National Armed Forces (SNAF)

SNAF have more than 10 000 troops⁽¹²⁴⁾ who do not always share common allegiances, due to loyalties to clans, conflicting interests of local militias and inconsistent payment. The Federal Government has succeeded in integrating members of some militias, such as Ahlu Sunna wal Jamaa (ASWJ), although integrating other militias is much more difficult, such as the Ras Kamboni militia (led by Sheikh Ahmed Mohamed Islam Madobe)⁽¹²⁵⁾. Army forces operate alongside the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM)⁽¹²⁶⁾. Training for SNAF was provided by the European Union Training Mission (EUTM) for Somalia⁽¹²⁷⁾.

For more information on SNAF, see section 3.2.2.

1.4.6 AMISOM

The African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) is a regional peace support mission set up by the Peace and Security Council of the African Union with the full support of the United Nations. On 12 November 2013, in its Resolution 2124 (2013), the UN Security Council decided to extend the deployment of AMISOM to 31 October 2014⁽¹²⁸⁾.

In addition, the UN Guard Unit, the 400-strong 'defensive' guard force of Ugandan troops, based at the

⁽¹²²⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹²³⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia*, (S/2013/69), 31 January 2013

(<http://www.refworld.org/country,,UNSC,,SOM,,511b88532,0.html>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁴⁾ Some sources, however indicate the number being higher, at about approximately 21,000 soldiers.

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Challenges of rebuilding a united Somali National Army*, 24 October 2013

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/10/24/feature-01) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁶⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁷⁾ EUTM, *Somali New Security Forces for Somalia*, s.d.

(http://eeas.europa.eu/statements/docs/new_security_forces_for_somalia.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁸⁾ UN Security Council, *Security Council resolution 2124 (2013) [on the deployment of the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) until 31 Oct. 2014]*, 12 November 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52908e9e4.html>) accessed 30 May 2014.

heavily fortified Mogadishu airport, is 'mandated to protect UN staff and installations' in the capital⁽¹²⁹⁾.

For more information on AMISOM and the United Nations Guard Unit (UNGU), see section 3.2.1.

1.4.7 National Intelligence and Security Agency (NISA)

Somalia's National Intelligence and Security Agency (NISA) focuses on counterterrorism and serves as the rapid-reaction response force to terrorist attacks in Mogadishu. However, 'interagency cooperation and information sharing remained inadequate at all levels on counterterrorism issues, although this year's appointment of a new National Security Advisor and Council helped bridge some of the coordination gaps. Almost all Somali law enforcement actions against terrorists and terrorist groups were reactive in nature.'⁽¹³⁰⁾

For more information on the NISA, see section 3.2.4.

1.5 Education

1.5.1 Literacy and enrolment

According to the UN Development Programme (UNDP), South/Central Somalia has the world's lowest literacy rate: only 19 per cent⁽¹³¹⁾. UNICEF data shows that enrolment rates in Somalia are among the lowest in the world. In addition, many children drop out of school early. The Gross Enrolment Rate (GER) for overall Somalia in 2011-2012 was 42 %, implying that 710 860 children out of an estimated 1.7 million of primary school aged children are enrolled in school. While school attendance is 51 per cent in Somaliland and 43 per cent in Puntland, the percentage in South/Central Somalia is lower⁽¹³²⁾.

According to the World Bank (2014), 22 % of girls and 34 % of boys were enrolled (31 % on average). Secondary school participation is lower with 12 % for boys and 8 % for girls. Girls are less likely to attend school due to household responsibilities and early marriages. Nearly 75 % of women between 15 and 24 years are illiterate - one of the world's highest levels of female illiteracy⁽¹³³⁾. However, according to a governmental radio source, the number of girls enrolled in schools in the Central region Ximan and Xeeb has 'dramatically increased' in the past three years, to reach more than 50 % in some schools⁽¹³⁴⁾.

Cultural conservatism, household chores and early marriage deprive many girls of school or cause them to drop out of school early. More recently, however, parents, especially mothers, acknowledge the necessity of education and encourage their daughters to go to school⁽¹³⁵⁾. On 6 September 2013, a large governmental

⁽¹²⁹⁾ AFP, *UN troops deploy in Somali capital to defend staff*, 18 May 2014 (<http://reliefweb.int/report/somalia/un-troops-deploy-somali-capital-defend-staff>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹³⁰⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Terrorism 2013 - Chapter 2 – Somalia*, 30 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/275199/391112_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹³¹⁾ UNDP, *Millennium Development Goals – Achieve universal primary education*, s.d. (<http://www.so.undp.org/content/somalia/en/home/mdgoverview/overview/mdg2/>) accessed 6 May 2014.

⁽¹³²⁾ UNICEF, *The G2S Initiative: Educating for Resilience (2013-2016)*, 2013 (http://www.unicef.org/somalia/SOM_resources_gotoschool.pdf) accessed 1 May 2014, p. 7.

⁽¹³³⁾ World Bank, *Somalia Overview*, last updated 4 April 2014 (<http://www.worldbank.org/en/country/somalia/overview>) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽¹³⁴⁾ Radio Ergo, *More girls going to school in central Somalia*, 18 March 2014 (http://www.radioergo.org/en/read.php?article_id=1349) accessed 2 May 2014.

⁽¹³⁵⁾ Radio Ergo, *More girls going to school in central Somalia*, 18 March 2014 (http://www.radioergo.org/en/read.php?article_id=1349) accessed 2 May 2014.

campaign was launched to get more children into schools, the 'Go 2 School' initiative⁽¹³⁶⁾. The campaign evoked a reaction from Al-Shabaab in Baraawe, arguing that the new curriculum would threaten Islamic faith⁽¹³⁷⁾.

1.5.2 Curriculum

Since Somalia fell into anarchy in 1991, it has not had a national education curriculum. A large number of private and non-governmental organisations have launched a variety of schools with their own curriculums⁽¹³⁸⁾. The present situation is summarised by the US Department of State as follows:

'... a traditional system of Koranic schools; primary and secondary schools financed by communities, foreign donors; Islamic charity-run schools; and a number of privately run primary and secondary schools and vocational training institutes. In many areas children did not have access to schools other than Koranic schools.'⁽¹³⁹⁾

Since the formation of the new FGS in September 2012, steps have been taken to develop a unified national curriculum. An Education Sector Strategic Plan (2012-2016) was developed by the Ministry of Education with support from, amongst others, UNICEF⁽¹⁴⁰⁾. In May 2013, a coalition representing 1 130 private schools across Somalia presented a new curriculum that would serve as a blueprint for standardising primary and secondary instruction nationwide⁽¹⁴¹⁾. The re-launch of governmental universities and schools will be taken up after the national curriculum has been established⁽¹⁴²⁾.

1.5.3 Educational institutes and organisations

The language of instruction at primary school may be Arabic, Somali, or English, depending on the supporting organisation. Most secondary schools use either Arabic or English, according to a report from 2008⁽¹⁴³⁾.

A range of international and local organisations (both Islamic and non-religious) have long been active in the education sector. In the period from 1996 to 2009, SAACID⁽¹⁴⁴⁾, a Somali Non-Governmental Organisation (NGO), had developed a network of primary, secondary and vocational schools in the Benadir and middle Shabelle region which was destroyed in the ongoing battles. SAACID's current educational activities are focused on 13 free primary schools in Mogadishu, Lower Shabelle and Middle Shabelle. The enrolment of

⁽¹³⁶⁾ UNICEF, *Massive campaign to get one million Somali children into school to be launched*, 6 September 2013 (http://www.unicef.org/somalia/education_13315.html) accessed 1 May 2014.

⁽¹³⁷⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab: Somali educational improvements undermine Islam*, 20 November 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/20/feature-01) accessed 6 May 2014.

⁽¹³⁸⁾ Hiiraan Online, *Somalia to establish a unique national curriculum*, 24 January 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Jan/53002/somalia_to_establish_a_unique_national_curriculum.aspx) accessed 1 May 2014. For a historical review of the education system, see: Cassanelli, L. & Abdikadir, F.S., 'Somalia: Education in Transition', *Bildhaan*, Vol. 7, 2008 (<http://digitalcommons.macalester.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1066&context=bildhaan>) accessed 6 May 2014.

⁽¹³⁹⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁴⁰⁾ UNICEF, *The G2S Initiative: Educating for Resilience (2013-2016)*, 2013 (http://www.unicef.org/somalia/SOM_resources_gotoschool.pdf) accessed 1 May 2014, p. 8.

⁽¹⁴¹⁾ The coalition comprises seven organisations: the Formal Private Education Network in Somalia (FPENS), the School Organisation for Formal Education (SOFE), the Somali Formal Education Network (SOFEN), the Somali Formal Education Link (SOFEL), the Schools Association for Formal Education (SAFE), the Formal Education Network for Private Schools (FENPS) and the Somali Education Development Association (SEDA).

⁽¹⁴²⁾ Hiiraan Online, *Somalia to establish a unique national curriculum*, 24 January 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Jan/53002/somalia_to_establish_a_unique_national_curriculum.aspx) accessed 1 May 2014.

⁽¹⁴³⁾ Cassanelli, L. & Abdikadir, F.S., 'Somalia: Education in Transition', *Bildhaan*, Vol. 7, 2008 (<http://digitalcommons.macalester.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1066&context=bildhaan>) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 107; Sabahionline, *Somali education coalition releases unified curriculum*, 29 May 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/05/29/feature-01) accessed 1 May 2014.

⁽¹⁴⁴⁾ SAACID, or *say-eed* in Somali, means 'to help'.

boys and girls in these schools is more or less equal⁽¹⁴⁵⁾. AMISOM has also been providing education for children and adults since 2010⁽¹⁴⁶⁾.

The FGS requires Islamic instruction in schools, and exempts schools owned by non-Muslims. Funding of the education sector is increasingly provided by the Arab world. Externally funded religious schools (madrasas or *duqsi*) provide cheap basic education and generally follow the Salafist ideology, especially in Al-Shabaab controlled areas⁽¹⁴⁷⁾.

In Mogadishu, some schools use books provided by Saudi Arabia and follow the Saudi curriculum, 'which advocates and inculcates Wahhabism.' This is, according to IPS, 'a far more radical interpretation of Islam than the moderate Sufi school that older generation of Somalis follow' and might result in a generation of more radical Somali Muslims⁽¹⁴⁸⁾. The Al-Islah Islamic organisation and affiliated groups finance and administer Mogadishu University and many secondary schools in Mogadishu⁽¹⁴⁹⁾. Some parents have concerns about indoctrination by Islamists in such schools⁽¹⁵⁰⁾.

Despite the ongoing conflict in Somalia, the number of higher education institutions has risen enormously, thanks to efforts from local communities, (Islamic and Western) NGOs, and the Somali diaspora. Between 2004 and 2012, 34 higher education institutes were established. There are at least six universities in Mogadishu, according to a researcher of the Heritage Institute for Policy Studies⁽¹⁵¹⁾. The *Somalia Academic Institutions Directory* mentions nine universities in Mogadishu and South/Central Somalia⁽¹⁵²⁾.

1.5.4 Education under Al-Shabaab

In most districts under Al-Shabaab control, there are few schools⁽¹⁵³⁾ which are often dilapidated buildings deprived of adequate sanitation facilities⁽¹⁵⁴⁾.

In February 2011, Al-Shabaab ordered several measures for schools under their control: boys and girls were not allowed to sit in the same classrooms anymore and all lectures had to stop ten minutes before noon, after which time teachers were to inculcate in their students the importance of jihad. In some schools, the use of the English language as the medium of instruction was banned, as was the use of school bells (which

⁽¹⁴⁵⁾ SAACID.org, *Education*, s.d. (<https://saacid.org/Education.html>) accessed 2 May 2014.

⁽¹⁴⁶⁾ AMISOM, 'School days – AMISOM education takes off', *AMISOM Bulletin issue 5*, 15 May 2010 (https://www.google.com/url?q=http://amisom-au.org/%3Fwpdmact%3Dprocess%26did%3DDMTUuaG90bGluaw%3D%3D&sa=U&ei=rmRjU43jH6Oy0QXQ5YC4Dg&ved=0CEQQFjAG&sig2=zRsYlcOsrKgouBopJeaB4w&usq=AFOqCNEYtATFpie-2oUfRFs_s4eoycYgIA) accessed 2 May 2014.

⁽¹⁴⁷⁾ US Department of State, *International Religious Freedom Report for 2012 – Somalia*, 20 May 2013

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/irf/religiousfreedom/index.htm?dliid=208194&year=2012>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁴⁸⁾ IPS, *Somalia Takes Teaching to the Extreme*, 4 October 2013 (<http://www.ipsnews.net/2013/10/somalia-takes-teaching-to-the-extreme/>) accessed 1 May 2014.

⁽¹⁴⁹⁾ US Department of State, *International Religious Freedom Report for 2012 – Somalia*, 20 May 2013

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/irf/religiousfreedom/index.htm?dliid=208194&year=2012>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁵⁰⁾ IPS, *Somalia Takes Teaching to the Extreme*, 4 October 2013 (<http://www.ipsnews.net/2013/10/somalia-takes-teaching-to-the-extreme/>) accessed 1 May 2014.

⁽¹⁵¹⁾ Aynte, A., 'The State of Higher Education in Somalia: privatisation, rapid growth and the need for regulation', *African Arguments* [weblog] 22 August 2013 (<http://africanarguments.org/2013/08/22/the-state-of-higher-education-in-somalia-privatisation-rapid-growth-and-the-need-for-regulation-%E2%80%93-by-abdi-aynte/>) accessed 2 May 2014.

⁽¹⁵²⁾ University Directory Worldwide, *Somalia Academic Institutions Directory* (http://www.university-directory.eu/Somalia/Somalia.html#U2icLa1_tg8) accessed 1 May 2014.

⁽¹⁵³⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 June 2014.

⁽¹⁵⁴⁾ UNICEF, *The G2S Initiative: Educating for Resilience (2013-2016)*, 2013

(http://www.unicef.org/somalia/SOM_resources_gotoschool.pdf) accessed 1 May 2014, p. 7.

according to Al-Shabaab sound like church bells)⁽¹⁵⁵⁾. In the following months, Al-Shabaab banned English teaching altogether and forced teachers to teach in Arabic⁽¹⁵⁶⁾; it banned the teaching of Geography and History and, moreover, used schools to recruit young boys for their struggle⁽¹⁵⁷⁾.

In November 2013, Al-Shabaab cautioned residents of Baraawe that sending their children to school could harm their Islamic faith - arguing that Christian religion would be taught at these schools. According to residents, Al-Shabaab tries to incite the population to defy the governmental plan to improve education nationwide⁽¹⁵⁸⁾.

1.6 Media and (tele-) communication

1.6.1 Media

The most recent overview of media outlets (radio stations, television, newspapers, and websites) is provided by the African Union (AU)/UN (AMISOM) IST Media Observatory project. According to this overview, there are 56 media outlets in South/Central Somalia, of which only five in Central Somalia, reflecting an important regional discrepancy. Another finding is that radio is still by far the most popular medium⁽¹⁵⁹⁾.

Radio: Due to the high level of illiteracy in Somalia, the most popular and effective form of communication is the radio. According to AU/UN IST Media Observatory Project (2014), there are 40 radio stations in South/Central Somalia, of which 26 in Benadir; several others broadcast from the southern and central regions. This source gives an extensive overview of all media (radio, TV, newspapers, and news sites) and adds background information such as coverage and trustworthiness⁽¹⁶⁰⁾.

According to an overview given by Infoasaid (2012), most radio stations are managed by private companies, others by NGOs and government, usually broadcasting in Somali as well as English or another language. Most radio and TV stations also have a website with news⁽¹⁶¹⁾. Many Somalis obtain news from foreign radio broadcasts, primarily BBC and Voice of America⁽¹⁶²⁾. Since 8 March 2013, Somali women have their own community radio: Kasma FM⁽¹⁶³⁾.

TV: South/Central Somalia has one government-run TV station (Somali National TV since April 2011), and a number of private networks (such as Shabelle TV, Universal TV, Somali Channel TV)⁽¹⁶⁴⁾.

⁽¹⁵⁵⁾ Africa Review, *Al-Shabaab outlaws mixed-gender classrooms*, 13 February 2011 (<http://www.africareview.com/News/-/979180/1106594/-/hrnvccz/-/index.html>) accessed 2 May 2014.

⁽¹⁵⁶⁾ Somaliareport, *Al-Shabaab devastates education for kids*, 25 October 2011 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/1806/Al-Shabaab_Devastates_Education_for_Kids) accessed 2 May 2014.

⁽¹⁵⁷⁾ Somaliareport, *Al-Shabaab bans teaching Geography and History*, 16 October 2011

(http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/1777/Al-Shabaab_Bans_Teaching_Geography_and_History) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁵⁸⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali educational improvements undermine Islam*, 20 November 2013

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/20/feature-01) accessed 6 May 2014.

⁽¹⁵⁹⁾ AU/UN IST Media Observatory project, *Briefing Note 007*, 5 February 2014 (<http://somalimedia.so/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/Somali-Media-Mapping-Report-05-Feb-2014.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽¹⁶⁰⁾ AU/UN IST Media Observatory project, *Briefing Note 007*, 5 February 2014 (<http://somalimedia.so/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/Somali-Media-Mapping-Report-05-Feb-2014.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽¹⁶¹⁾ Infoasaid, *Somalia Media and Telecoms Landscape Guide*, January 2012 (<http://infoasaid.org/guide/somalia>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽¹⁶²⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁶³⁾ UNESCO, *KASMO FM: Somali women finally get their own radio voice*, 28 January 2013 (http://www.unesco.org/new/en/media-services/single-view/news/kasmo_fm_somali_women_finally_get_their_own_radio_voice/) accessed 20 May 2014.

⁽¹⁶⁴⁾ AU/UN IST Media Observatory project, *Briefing Note 007*, 5 February 2014 (<http://somalimedia.so/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/Somali-Media-Mapping-Report-05-Feb-2014.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014; Infoasaid, *Somalia Media and Telecoms Landscape Guide*, January 2012 (<http://infoasaid.org/guide/somalia>) accessed 16 May 2014.

Newspapers: AU/UN IST Media Observatory Project⁽¹⁶⁵⁾, ABYZ News Links⁽¹⁶⁶⁾ and World Newspapers⁽¹⁶⁷⁾ provide an overview of the most popular English-language newspapers and news sites.

1.6.2 Telecommunication

Recent information on telecommunication can be found on the website of Cellular News⁽¹⁶⁸⁾. Telecommunication (first fixed-line telephony and internet, later mobile phones, wireless internet and mobile payment) has been one of the economy's major growth areas since the collapse of the central government in 1991. Telecom prices are the lowest in Africa. Global Internet, Hormuud and Nationlink are amongst the largest telecom and internet providers⁽¹⁶⁹⁾.

The use of mobile phones is thriving among Somalis, especially since mobile internet and mobile payment have been introduced. It is estimated that nearly every Somali has access to a mobile phone, either as owner or via a relative⁽¹⁷⁰⁾. In a 2013 survey, more than seven out of ten Somalis (72.4 %) said they personally owned a mobile phone⁽¹⁷¹⁾.

Very few Somalis have private internet (via dial-up or satellite), but internet cafés are found everywhere in towns⁽¹⁷²⁾. On 9 January 2014, Al-Shabaab banned the use of internet through mobile phones (two months later it banned mobile phones with cameras⁽¹⁷³⁾) and fibre optic cables in areas under their control, on suspicion of 'working with the enemy'⁽¹⁷⁴⁾. As a result, 3G networks nationwide were turned off. In April 2014, however, fast fibre optic connections have been rolled out in Mogadishu - outside Al-Shabaab control. This was the first time that videos could be watched via internet⁽¹⁷⁵⁾.

1.6.3 Money transfer

Since 2010, a Mobile Money Transfer System (MMT) called ZAAD (based on the Kenyan M-Pesa and provided by Hormuud) has become a popular and safe method of payment. After registering and uploading money on one's account, payment via mobile phone (with PIN code) is possible, for example at markets, in

⁽¹⁶⁵⁾ AU/UN IST Media Observatory project, *Briefing Note 007*, 5 February 2014 (<http://somalimedia.so/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/Somali-Media-Mapping-Report-05-Feb-2014.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽¹⁶⁶⁾ ABYZ News Links, *Somalia Newspapers and News Media Guide* (<http://www.abyznewslinks.com/somal.htm>) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽¹⁶⁷⁾ Worldnewspapers.com, *Somalia Newspapers and news sites in English* (<http://www.world-newspapers.com/somalia.html>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽¹⁶⁸⁾ Cellular News, *Latest Telecoms News about Somalia* (<http://www.cellular-news.com/coverage/somalia.php>) accessed 16 May 2014; BBC, *Somalia's ambitions online could bring Mogadishu to the world*, 23 October 2012 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/business-19961266>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽¹⁶⁹⁾ CIA, *The World Factbook – Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014 (<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/so.html>) accessed 16 May 2014; Cellular News, *Somalia's Unregulated Telecoms Market Looks to Be Reined-In*, 3 July 2013 (<http://www.cellular-news.com/story/60814.php>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽¹⁷⁰⁾ Infoasaid, *Somalia Media and Telecoms Landscape Guide*, January 2012 (<http://infoasaid.org/guide/somalia>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽¹⁷¹⁾ Data from a survey among 2000 Somali, by: BBG-Gallup, *Media Use in Somalia 2013* (<http://www.bbg.gov/wp-content/media/2013/11/gallup-somalia-brief.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽¹⁷²⁾ BBC, *Somalia's ambitions online could bring Mogadishu to the world*, 23 October 2012 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/business-19961266>) accessed 16 May 2014.; Internet World Stats (<http://www.internetworldstats.com/africa.htm>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽¹⁷³⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab Confiscates Camera-Equipped Mobile Phones in Barawe*, 18 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/18/feature-01) accessed 20 June 2014.

⁽¹⁷⁴⁾ Al Jazeera, *Al-Shabab bans internet in Somalia*, 9 January 2014 (<http://www.aljazeera.com/news/africa/2014/01/al-shabab-bans-internet-somalia-20141981213614575.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽¹⁷⁵⁾ BBC, *Somalia in high speed internet 'culture shock'*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-26973587>) accessed 19 May 2014.

taxis, shops, and companies⁽¹⁷⁶⁾.

Up to USD 1.6 billion in remittances are sent annually to Somalia through the most popular and most reliable money transfer system (MTS), called *hawala*⁽¹⁷⁷⁾. The largest money transfer company is Dahabshiil, which is the only one in Somalia left with a bank account, with Barclays. In June 2013, this bank announced that it was going to close the accounts of hundreds of money transfer businesses, including Africa's largest, Dahabshiil, for fear of money laundering and funding terrorism. Many (inter)national NGOs using Dahabshiil (such as Oxfam) argued that this would cut off the country completely from remittances, donations and project subsidies⁽¹⁷⁸⁾. On 5 November 2013, Dahabshiil won an injunction at the High Court in the United Kingdom, which was in April 2014 followed by an agreement with Barclays giving Dahabshiil a transition period in order to find alternative banking arrangements⁽¹⁷⁹⁾. The UN Security Council concludes: 'Irrespective of the outcome, the Dahabshiil case serves to highlight the continuing fragility of the Somali money transfer sector and the urgent need to bring existing money transfer operations into compliance with international regulations on the prevention of money-laundering and the financing of counter-terrorism.'⁽¹⁸⁰⁾

1.7 Health care

According to the World Bank (2014), 'access to health services is poor even by Sub-Saharan standards. Life expectancy at birth is 51 years and infant mortality rates are estimated to be 108 deaths per 1 000 live births i.e. one in every ten children dies in the first year (UNICEF). In 2009, there were an estimated 625 health posts and 225 maternal and child health centres in Somalia. Assuming a population of nine million, this amounts to just one health post per 15 200 people. What existing services exist, are provided by the private sector, including pharmacies and drug stores, which may account for high service fees.'⁽¹⁸¹⁾

Somalia's public healthcare system was largely destroyed during the ongoing civil war. There is no legal framework for health care, no central food and drug administration, and most infrastructures have been destroyed over the years⁽¹⁸²⁾.

Many private health care initiatives by Somali and international NGOs have been set up in recent years, including by Somalis returning from the diaspora⁽¹⁸³⁾. Other public health care is provided by humanitarian organisations. The International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) has hospitals and mother-and-child

⁽¹⁷⁶⁾ Standard Digital News, *Telecoms firm draws militia's ire in Somalia*, 26 June 2012

(<http://www.standardmedia.co.ke/business/article/2000060626/telecoms-firm-draws-militia-s-ire-in-somalia>) accessed 20 May 2014; Reuters, *Mobile transfers save money and lives in Somalia*, 3 March 2010 (<http://www.reuters.com/article/2010/03/03/us-somalia-mobiles-idUSTRE6222BY20100303>) accessed 20 May 2014; for more information, see: MobileMoneyAfrica (<http://mobilemoneyafrica.com/>) accessed 20 May 2014.

⁽¹⁷⁷⁾ CIA, *The World Factbook – Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014 (<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/so.html>) accessed 16 May 2014. For the role of the Diaspora in sending remittances, see: Hammond, L. et al., *Cash and Compassion - the role of the Somali diaspora in relief, development and peace-building*, UNDP, December 2011 (http://eprints.soas.ac.uk/13076/1/Cash_and_compassion_final.pdf) accessed 19 May 2014, p. 51.

⁽¹⁷⁸⁾ Biztech, *Race is on to save UK-Somali remittance lifeline*, 25 June 2013 (http://www.biztechfrica.com/article/race-save-uk-somali-remittance-lifeline/6314/#.U3pG5Vh_tg8) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽¹⁷⁹⁾ The Wall Street Journal, *Barclays Settles Dispute With Money Transfer Company Dahabshiil*, 16 April 2014 (<http://online.wsj.com/news/articles/SB10001424052702304626304579505661804336976>), accessed 5 August 2014

⁽¹⁸⁰⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽¹⁸¹⁾ World Bank, *Somalia Overview*, last updated 4 April 2014 (<http://www.worldbank.org/en/country/somalia/overview>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹⁸²⁾ IRIN, *Building health systems from scratch in Somalia*, 26 April 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/fr/report/97927/building-health-systems-from-scratch-in-somalia>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽¹⁸³⁾ IRIN, *Building health systems from scratch in Somalia*, 26 April 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/fr/report/97927/building-health-systems-from-scratch-in-somalia>) accessed 15 May 2014.

clinics all over Somalia⁽¹⁸⁴⁾. AMISOM has clinics in Middle and Lower Shabelle and hospitals in Belet Weyne, Kismayo, and Baidoa⁽¹⁸⁵⁾. However, the withdrawal of *Médecins sans Frontières* (MSF), on 14 August 2013, has been a big loss for the Somali health care system. MSF provided many services all over South/Central Somalia (Mogadishu, Afgooye, Balcad, Diinsoor, Galkacyo, Jilib, Jowhar, Kismayo, Marere, and Burao), such as free primary health care, malnutrition treatment, maternal health, surgery, and preventive health care⁽¹⁸⁶⁾.

There are no government-run hospitals in Somalia, but international donors, such as Turkey, are supporting the rehabilitation of the health sector⁽¹⁸⁷⁾. There are no hospitals in Al-Shabaab-controlled areas either, and people in need of treatment may die due to restrictions on movement⁽¹⁸⁸⁾. In Mogadishu, there are general hospitals in Keysaney and Medina. A January 2013 UN OCHA map⁽¹⁸⁹⁾ showing health facilities in Mogadishu was considered to be still valid in November 2013, according to interlocutors of a Danish-Norwegian fact-finding mission (November 2013), to the exception of MSF which had left. In Kismayo, there is one hospital⁽¹⁹⁰⁾.

Somalia has one of the highest mental illness rates. According to the World Health Organisation, one in three persons is affected as a result of the decades-long conflict. Mental patients are often chained to trees or left to die. Mental care is provided in Habeeb Hospital, Mogadishu⁽¹⁹¹⁾.

1.8 Socioeconomic and humanitarian situation

1.8.1 Socioeconomic situation

Somalia's economy has been in recession since the outbreak of the civil war, 23 years ago. According to a World Bank overview (2014), Somalia is among the five least developed countries out of 170 nations, as measured by the 2012 Human Development Index. Per capita GDP is estimated at USD 284 - against a sub-Saharan Africa average of USD 1 300 per capita. 43 % live on less than 1 USD a day⁽¹⁹²⁾. One out of every 10 children die before their first birthday, and one out of every 12 women die due to pregnancy related causes. Only 30 % of the people have access to safe water⁽¹⁹³⁾.

Somalia has a large informal economy, based on agriculture and livestock (40 % of GDP), money transfer services, and telecommunications. External (humanitarian) aid and remittances (which make up 35 % of GDP

⁽¹⁸⁴⁾ ICRC, *The ICRC in Somalia*, 13 August 2013 (<http://www.icrc.org/eng/where-we-work/africa/somalia/overview-somalia.htm>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽¹⁸⁵⁾ AMISOM, *Humanitarian Work*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/mission-profile/humanitarian-work/>) accessed 15 May 2014; Sabahonline, *Somalia: Amisom Health Clinics Treat Somalis in Areas Liberated From Al-Shabaab*, 28 May 2013 (http://sabahonline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/05/28/feature-02) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽¹⁸⁶⁾ MSF, *MSF forced to close all medical programmes in Somalia*, 14 August 2013 (<http://www.msf.org/article243/msf-forced-close-all-medical-programmes-somalia>) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽¹⁸⁷⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽¹⁸⁸⁾ NOAS, *Persecution and protection in Somalia, A fact-finding report by NOAS*, April 2014 (http://www.noas.no/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/Somalia_web.pdf) accessed 2 June 2014, p. 29.

⁽¹⁸⁹⁾ UN OCHA, *Mogadishu - Health Facilities and Implementing Partners*, January 2013 (http://www.who.int/hac/crises/som/maps/somalia_map_health_facilities_january2013.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽¹⁹⁰⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽¹⁹¹⁾ Thomas Reuters Foundation, *Mentally ill tied to trees and left to die in Somalia*, 7 October 2013 (<http://www.trust.org/item/20131007132825-oupwe/>) accessed 15 May 2014; WHO, *Mental Health in Somalia*, 2 February 2011 (http://www.who.int/hac/crises/som/somalia_mental_health/en/) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽¹⁹²⁾ World Bank, *Somalia Overview*, last updated 4 April 2014 (<http://www.worldbank.org/en/country/somalia/overview>) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽¹⁹³⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia January 2014*, 19 February 2014 (<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20January%202014.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014.

- the highest worldwide (¹⁹⁴)) are the key sources of income. Livestock, hides, fish, charcoal, sesame (¹⁹⁵) and bananas are Somalia's principal exports, while sugar, sorghum, corn, khat and processed goods are the principal imports (¹⁹⁶).

Mogadishu's main market, Bakara, provides a large variety of goods, from food to electronic gadgets and weapons. Hotels continue to operate, protected by private security militias. Since Al-Shabaab's retreat from Mogadishu in August 2011, some parts of the city have seen a fast development with new gas stations, supermarkets, restaurants and hotels, and direct international flights. All over Somalia, an advanced system of wireless internet, money transfer services and mobile phones has been developed. Many diaspora Somalis have returned, some temporarily, some for good. Outside Mogadishu, economic growth has yet to take off, depending on the level of security (¹⁹⁷).

The UN Independent Expert, Shamsul Bari, remarked in August 2013: 'After more than 20 tortuous years of armed hostilities, which still continue in some areas, Somalia has reached a turning point. While there is still a long way to go to return to normalcy, there are visible signs of change all around. The palpable improvements in the security situation in Mogadishu and in an increasing number of areas in the country is reflected in the return of an impressive number of people from the diaspora, including businessmen lured by the promises that have been made. Both international and United Nations flights to and from Mogadishu are full. Business activities and construction of buildings are on the rise. Though serious concerns remain about the security situation as a result, for example, of clan infighting in Kismayo and Jubaland, there are clear signs of hope in the air.' (¹⁹⁸)

However, Somalia still faces many challenges in its economic reconstruction, such as good governance, capacity building, legislation and anti-corruption measures (¹⁹⁹).

1.8.2 Humanitarian situation

Between 2010 and 2012, nearly 260 000 people, half of them children, died because of a severe famine that hit the central provinces of Somalia (²⁰⁰). Although the famine officially ended in February 2012, an estimated 3.7 million Somalis were still in urgent need of humanitarian assistance in June 2012 (²⁰¹). The underlying causes of the famine were multiple: severe drought and several failed rainy seasons, the ongoing conflict, rapidly rising food prices, the restricted humanitarian access to the population, the ban on World Food

(¹⁹⁴) World Bank, *Somalia Overview*, last updated 4 April 2014 (<http://www.worldbank.org/en/country/somalia/overview>) accessed 12 May 2014.

(¹⁹⁵) IRIN, *Five challenges for Somalia's economic reconstruction*, 14 February 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99647/five-challenges-for-somalia-s-economic-reconstruction>) accessed 12 May 2014.

(¹⁹⁶) CIA, *The World Factbook – Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014 (<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/so.html>) accessed 16 May 2014.

(¹⁹⁷) CIA, *The World Factbook – Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014 (<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/geos/so.html>) accessed 16 May 2014.

(¹⁹⁸) UN Human Rights Council, *Report of the Independent Expert on the situation of human rights in Somalia, Shamsul Bari*, 16 August 2013 (http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/A-HRC-24-40_en%20%281%29.pdf) accessed 16 June 2014, p. 18.

(¹⁹⁹) IRIN, *Five challenges for Somalia's economic reconstruction*, 14 February 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99647/five-challenges-for-somalia-s-economic-reconstruction>) accessed 12 May 2014.

(²⁰⁰) FAO Somalia, *Mortality among populations of southern and central Somalia affected by severe food insecurity and famine during 2010-2012*, 2 May 2013

(http://www.faosomalia.org/newsletters/Somalia_Mortality_Estimates_Final_Report_1May2013_upload.pdf) accessed 9 May 2014.

(²⁰¹) UN OCHA, 'Horn of Africa Crisis: 2011-2012', *Reliefweb* [online portal] (<http://reliefweb.int/disaster/dr-2011-000029-ken>) accessed 12 May 2014; UNHCR, *Somalia factsheet*, June 2012

(http://img.static.reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Full%20Report_817.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

Programme and other aid organisations by Al-Shabaab in 2010 and the absence of adequate alternative aid to the people in Al-Shabaab areas⁽²⁰²⁾.

According to the September 2013 UN Secretary General report on Somalia, the humanitarian situation had improved. This was 'a result of improved security in pockets of the country, sustained assistance and favourable weather conditions'⁽²⁰³⁾. However, as of December 2013, 870 000 people were still unable to meet their basic food requirements without humanitarian assistance and a further 2.3 million only barely met their food needs and relied on sustained support for other necessities⁽²⁰⁴⁾. In his March 2014 report, the Secretary General noted that 'Nearly 860 000 people remain acutely food insecure, and another 2 million people remain on the margins of food insecurity. Acute malnutrition persists, with 203 000 children malnourished, especially in the south, where at least 50 000 children face increased risk of death. Persistent insecurity in parts of the country continued to limit humanitarian access and delivery of essential assistance. Aid workers have increasingly been the targets of arrest and detention by armed groups.'⁽²⁰⁵⁾

1.8.2.1 Humanitarian organisations

For humanitarian organisations to be able to work, they had to negotiate with Al-Shabaab and were obliged to meet Al-Shabaab's demands. They had to accept severe limitations in order to reach the population in need of life-saving assistance⁽²⁰⁶⁾. Aid workers in Al-Shabaab areas were attacked, harassed and kidnapped. This hindered their access to people in need⁽²⁰⁷⁾. See the map on Humanitarian Access (September 2013)⁽²⁰⁸⁾.

After working for 22 years in Somalia, the international NGO *Médecins sans Frontières* (MSF) withdrew in August 2013 from Somalia, due to the ongoing insecurity and the impossibility to guarantee minimal safety conditions for patients and staff. Occasionally, local military and political leaders were involved in attacks on staff: 'In some cases, the same actors - particularly but not exclusively in south central Somalia - with whom MSF must negotiate minimum guarantees to respect its medical humanitarian mission, have played a role in the abuses against MSF staff, either through direct involvement or tacit approval. Their actions and tolerance of this environment effectively cuts off hundreds of thousands of Somali civilians from

⁽²⁰²⁾ FAO Somalia, *Mortality among populations of southern and central Somalia affected by severe food insecurity and famine during 2010-2012*, 2 May 2013

(http://www.faosomalia.org/newsletters/Somalia_Mortality_Estimates_Final_Report_1May2013_upload.pdf) accessed 9 May 2014; WFP, *Somalia - Trend Analysis of Food and Nutrition Insecurity in Somalia 2007-2012*, November 2012

(<http://documents.wfp.org/stellent/groups/public/documents/ena/wfp254879.pdf>) accessed 9 May 2014, p. 50-51. The Trend Analysis showed that an average of 2.4 million people was affected by food insecurity and famine (receiving food aid, fleeing to better areas, dying from hunger).

⁽²⁰³⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/623)*, 3 September 2013

(http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/atf/cf/%7B65BFCF9B-6D27-4E9C-8CD3-CF6E4FF96FF9%7D/s_2013_623.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014; see also: FSNAU/FEWSNET, *Acute malnutrition persists in Somalia while 870,000 people remain food insecure*, 3 September 2013 (http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/joint_fews_net-fsnau_technical_release_09_2013.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽²⁰⁴⁾ UN OCHA, *2013-2015 Somalia Consolidated Appeal - Second year revision: Key planning figures, needs and funding indicators (Fact Sheet)* (<http://reliefweb.int/report/somalia/2013-2015-somalia-consolidated-appeal-second-year-revision-key-planning-figures-needs>) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽²⁰⁵⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽²⁰⁶⁾ Jackson, A. & Aynte, A., 'Talking to the other side: Humanitarian negotiations with Al-Shabaab in Somalia', *HPG Working Papers*, 9 December 2013 (<http://www.odi.org.uk/sites/odi.org.uk/files/odi-assets/publications-opinion-files/8744.pdf>) accessed 12 May 2014, p. 16-19.

⁽²⁰⁷⁾ IRIN, *Security downturn in Mogadishu*, 9 April 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99906/security-downturn-in-mogadishu>) accessed 8 May 2014.

⁽²⁰⁸⁾ UN OCHA, 'Somalia: Humanitarian Access Map (as of September 2013)', *Reliefweb* [online portal] (<http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-humanitarian-access-map-september-2013>) accessed 12 May 2014.

humanitarian aid', MSF said ⁽²⁰⁹⁾.

1.8.2.2 Impact of military offensive ⁽²¹⁰⁾

The latest military (AMISOM and SNAF) offensive in South/Central Somalia started early March 2014. Due to the offensive, people moved to safer places; often these were temporary, short-term displacements to nearby villages, to avoid conflict zones ⁽²¹¹⁾. Bakool, Galgaduud, Gedo, Hiiraan, Lower and Middle Shabelle were the most affected areas. 73 000 people have been on the move since the offensive started ⁽²¹²⁾.

In Mogadishu, increased insecurity and fears of attacks and crime made it very difficult for Somalis and humanitarian organisations to lead somewhat normal lives ⁽²¹³⁾.

The military take-over of territories has not immediately led to improved humanitarian access. Military forces took main towns, while Al-Shabaab remained in control of some major roads. The latter (temporarily) blocked the main routes, thus hindering the supply of food, commodities and humanitarian aid, which led to rising food prices. Conditions could worsen, especially if supply routes to the newly accessible areas (in particular Xudur in the Bakool region) remain blocked, including ongoing insecurity along the road from Mogadishu to Baidoa ⁽²¹⁴⁾.

In May 2014, a joint campaign by 22 humanitarian NGOs warned of a likely new famine, stating that Somalia is 'at risk of relapse' and communities are just 'one shock away from disaster'. The short season *deyr* rains in the fall of 2013 failed, and the forecast for the long rainy season *gu* was bad as well. Moreover, the military offensive by AMISOM and SNAF has led to a greater displacement and to a disturbed planting season ⁽²¹⁵⁾. With a third of the population still in need of food aid, and international funding lacking, a food crisis is on the verge, according to the joint campaign entitled 'Risk of relapse' ⁽²¹⁶⁾.

In its May 2014 report, the UN Security Council concludes: 'The humanitarian crisis in Somalia remains among the largest and most complex in the world, with some 30 per cent of the population in need, recent improvements in food security notwithstanding. An estimated 2.9 million people are in need of immediate lifesaving and livelihood support.' ⁽²¹⁷⁾

⁽²⁰⁹⁾ MSF, *MSF forced to close all medical programmes in Somalia*, 14 August 2013 (<http://www.msf.org/article243/msf-forced-close-all-medical-programmes-somalia>) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽²¹⁰⁾ For more information on military offensives, see part 3.4.

⁽²¹¹⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia March 2014*, 24 April 2014

([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA %20Somalia %20Humanitarian %20Bulletin %20March %202014.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20March%202014.pdf)) accessed 8 May 2014.

⁽²¹²⁾ UN OCHA, *OCHA Flash Update 4: Humanitarian impact of military operation*, 7 April 2014

(<http://reliefweb.int/report/somalia/somalia-ocha-flash-update-4-humanitarian-impact-military-operation-7-april-2014>) accessed 12 May 2014; EC, *Somalia – Early warning food security alert*, 8 May 2014

(http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/20140508_Somalia_FoodInsecurity.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽²¹³⁾ IRIN, *Somalia at 'risk of relapse'*, 7 May 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100051/somalia-at-risk-of-relapse>) accessed 8 May 2014.

⁽²¹⁴⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia February 2014*, 21 March 2014

([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA %20Somalia %20Humanitarian %20Bulletin %20February %202014.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20February%202014.pdf)) accessed 8 May 2014; UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia March 2014*, 24 April 2014 ([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA %20Somalia %20Humanitarian %20Bulletin %20March %202014.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20March%202014.pdf)) accessed 8 May 2014.

⁽²¹⁵⁾ UK FCO (UK Foreign and Commonwealth Office), *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern – Somalia*, 10 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽²¹⁶⁾ Adeso Africa, *Risk of relapse - Somalia crisis update*, May 2014 (<http://adesoafrica.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/05/Risk-of-Relapse-Final.pdf>) accessed 8 May 2014.

⁽²¹⁷⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/330)*, 12 May 2014 (http://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2014/330) accessed 1 June 2014.

1.8.2.3 Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs)

As of July 2014, there are an estimated 964 000 IDPs living in South/Central Somalia, including 369 000 in and around Mogadishu⁽²¹⁸⁾. Many of these IDPs live in harsh conditions in IDP-camps, where they are at risk of serious human rights abuses, especially women and unaccompanied children. The IDP camps are generally not safe. People live in tents and huts, deprived of light and police protection, and suffer lack of food. Moreover, militias operate in these camps, abusing and robbing people. The militias wear military uniforms, making it is impossible to distinguish them from soldiers⁽²¹⁹⁾. Sexual and gender-based violence is widespread, not only by militias but also by drunken individuals who seek easy victims in women and children⁽²²⁰⁾.

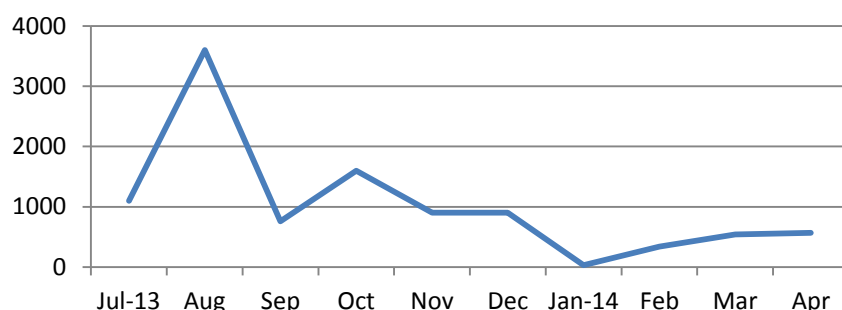
The use of child soldiers and forced recruitment into armed groups also occur in the camps. Many IDPs from minority groups lacking clan protection suffer pervasive discrimination⁽²²¹⁾.

According to Amnesty International, 'It is not lack of family or clan protection that leads to displacement: hundreds of thousands of IDPs are with their families and reside in settlements with others from their clans. However, as they are outside their area of origin and/or because they are from minority or weaker clans, clan-based protection is not strong enough to protect them. Without clan and family protection, the risk of ending up in an IDP settlements and of suffering numerous human rights abuses and violations is much higher.'⁽²²²⁾

1.8.2.3.1 IDPs in Mogadishu

In May 2013, 369 000 IDPs were estimated in Mogadishu⁽²²³⁾. Human Rights Watch (HRW) reported in January 2014: 'Tens of thousands of displaced people remain in dire conditions in Mogadishu and are subjected to rape, forced evictions, and clan-based discrimination at the hands of government forces, allied militia, and private individuals including camp managers known as gatekeepers.'⁽²²⁴⁾ These 'gatekeepers' are notorious for their human rights abuses of IDPs, especially women and unaccompanied children. The 'gatekeepers' may be owners or tenants of the land where the camp is situated; they are generally from the locally dominant clan. They control people and goods going in and out of the camp, and may even demand a percentage of humanitarian goods from the IDPs⁽²²⁵⁾. Gatekeepers and militias controlling the camps have also stolen food aid intended for IDPs⁽²²⁶⁾.

Evictions - mainly Mogadishu



⁽²²³⁾ UNHCR, *Somalia: Mogadishu IDPs by District - May 2013* (http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/05-May13_Total_IDPs_moga_A3PC_v1.pdf) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽²²⁴⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia* (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

⁽²²⁵⁾ HRW, *Hostages of the Gatekeepers, Abuses against Internally Displaced in Mogadishu, Somalia*, 29 March 2013 (<http://www.hrw.org/reports/2013/03/28/hostages-gatekeepers-0>) accessed 12 May 2014, p. 21, 40-50.

⁽²²⁶⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia* (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

Since the second half of 2013, forced evictions of thousands of IDPs have occurred in Mogadishu, as a result of an increasing pressure on land and property⁽²²⁷⁾. During 2013, around 17 200 people were evicted. This was done not only by private landowners or gatekeepers, but also by the Mogadishu administration, in attempts to clean up the capital. The relocation plan was halted in 2013 'due to the deteriorating insecurity, a lack of landownership benchmarks, and pre-emptive actions by so-called gatekeepers' ⁽²²⁸⁾. The authorities could not find alternative safe locations for the IDPs ⁽²²⁹⁾.

IDPs are pushed from the central districts of Mogadishu, both from public and private terrains and buildings. Orphans and extremely vulnerable persons are not spared from evictions ⁽²³⁰⁾.

Few alternatives are available for evicted IDPs and mainly depend on personal circumstances and clan affiliation. The majority of the evicted IDPs have moved to the districts Dayniile and Wadajir, KM7, KM11 and other IDP camps along the road to Afgooye ⁽²³¹⁾ as well as to the settlements Sarakusta and Maslah ⁽²³²⁾.

By December 2013, nearly 50 500 IDPs had been assisted to go back to their home villages, and approximately 13 000 had returned home spontaneously.

Larger-scale returns are not yet foreseen due to the insecurity and the limited livelihood options⁽²³³⁾. Eviction figures in Mogadishu dropped significantly from an average of about 1 500/month in the second half of 2013 to about 350/month in the first trimester of 2014 ⁽²³⁴⁾. See also part 5.5.2.

1.9 Documents

1.9.1 General remarks

Since the start of the civil war in 1991, Somalia lacks a centrally organised and functioning administration. Most records have been discontinued and destroyed. The few records not destroyed are in the hands of private individuals or otherwise not retrievable⁽²³⁵⁾. Consequently, most persons born after 1991 in Somalia have never been registered officially. In December 2013, the FGS launched a new centre for issuing

⁽²²⁷⁾ A recent map of IDP-camps in Mogadishu can be found at: UNITAR/UNOSAT, *Update 6: Reduction of Somali IDP Shelter Concentrations in Mogadishu, Somalia (3 June 2013 - 24 November 2013)*, 2 January 2014 (http://unosat-maps.web.cern.ch/unosat-maps/SO/CE20130710SOM/REPORT_MogadishuCamp_Analysis_24November2013.pdf) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽²²⁸⁾ IDMC, *Global Overview 2014: people internally displaced by conflict and violence*, 14 May 2014 (<http://www.internal-displacement.org/publications/2014/global-overview-2014-people-internally-displaced-by-conflict-and-violence/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽²²⁹⁾ AI, *Somalia: Forced evictions in Mogadishu put thousands of displaced at even greater risk*, Press Release, 13 September 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/for-media/press-releases/somalia-forced-evictions-mogadishu-put-thousands-displaced-even-greater-risk>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽²³⁰⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 38-39.

⁽²³¹⁾ UNITAR/UNOSAT, *Update 6: Reduction of Somali IDP Shelter Concentrations in Mogadishu, Somalia (3 June 2013 - 24 November 2013)*, 2 January 2014 (http://unosat-maps.web.cern.ch/unosat-maps/SO/CE20130710SOM/REPORT_MogadishuCamp_Analysis_24November2013.pdf) accessed 5 June 2014; Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 25.

⁽²³²⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 38-39.

⁽²³³⁾ IDMC (Internal Displacement Monitoring Centre), *Global Overview 2014: people internally displaced by conflict and violence*, 14 May 2014 (<http://www.internal-displacement.org/publications/2014/global-overview-2014-people-internally-displaced-by-conflict-and-violence/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽²³⁴⁾ UNHCR, *Refugees in the Horn of Africa. Somali Displacement Crisis, Somalia Population Movement Trends*, s.d. (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/country.php?id=197>) accessed 9 May 2014. Graph: same source

⁽²³⁵⁾ US Department of State, *Somalia Reciprocity Schedule* (<http://travel.state.gov/content/visas/english/fees/reciprocity-by-country/SO.html>) 26 May 2014.

passports and identity cards, which is also recording biometrical data electronically⁽²³⁶⁾. However, the system has very limited capacities and is so far only available in Mogadishu⁽²³⁷⁾.

Thus, until recently, there existed neither authorities entitled to issue identity documents, nor records on which these could be based. Somali society is largely paperless. Somalis identify themselves usually by dialect and genealogy. Identity papers are mainly needed when travelling (or seeking asylum) abroad. For many years, they have been issued only by forgers on markets⁽²³⁸⁾. In 2006, the (transitional) government started also issuing papers, which are largely based on oral declarations and not on information from kept records. These documents therefore lack reliability and value of proof⁽²³⁹⁾.

1.9.2 Identity documents (ID cards, passports)

All towns and districts issued ID cards prior to 1991⁽²⁴⁰⁾.

Until 1991, the Somali government issued a passport which later became known as the 'green passport'. After the collapse of the Somali government in 1991, Somali embassies, as well as private dealers, continued to print and issue the green passport without official authorisation, since no other passports were available to Somali citizens⁽²⁴¹⁾. Since 2007, the Somali government has stated various times that the 'green passport' is no longer valid and banned its use⁽²⁴²⁾.

In early 2007 (according to some sources, in 2006⁽²⁴³⁾), the Transitional Federal Government (TFG) launched a new computer-readable passport (produced by Just Solutions Ltd. in the UAE Emirate of Sharjah)

⁽²³⁶⁾ Sabahionline, *Biometric passport registration centre opens in Mogadishu*, 24 December 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/12/24/newsbrief-04) accessed 26 June 2014; Hiiraan Online, *Somalia introduces biometric ID cards*, 5 February 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Feb/53175/somalia_introduces_biometric_id_cards.aspx#sthash.c6II9IFt.T1Qyz2DR.dpbs) accessed 26 June 2014.

⁽²³⁷⁾ Sabahionline, *Mogadishu identification card centre overwhelmed with applicants*, 22 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/22/feature-01) accessed 26 May 2014; Sabahionline, *Somalia faces logistical challenges in issuing new passports*, 3 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/03/feature-01) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽²³⁸⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalia takes steps to combat forgery business*, 24 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/01/24/feature-02) accessed 26 May 2014; Hiiraan Online, *Somalia introduces biometric ID cards*, 5 February 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Feb/53175/somalia_introduces_biometric_id_cards.aspx#sthash.c6II9IFt.T1Qyz2DR.dpbs) accessed 26 June 2014.

⁽²³⁹⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 35; Landinfo, *Report: Documents in Somalia and Sudan*, 5 January 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/769/1/769_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 10.

⁽²⁴⁰⁾ Landinfo, *Report: Documents in Somalia and Sudan*, 5 January 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/769/1/769_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽²⁴¹⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 36; Landinfo, *Report: Documents in Somalia and Sudan*, 5 January 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/769/1/769_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 10.

⁽²⁴²⁾ Xinhua, *Somalia introduces new e-passport*, 9 February 2007 (http://english.peopledaily.com.cn/200702/09/eng20070209_348606.html) accessed 26 May 2014; Hiiraan Online, *Somali Government to stop the usage of Old Passport*, 21 September 2008 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news2/2008/sept/somali_government_to_stop_the_usage_of_old_passport.aspx) accessed 27 May 2014; Somaliareport, *TFG Bans Use of Old Somali Passport*, 17 September 2011 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/1588/TFG_Bans_Use_of_Old_Somali_Passport) 26 May 2014.

⁽²⁴³⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalia takes steps to combat forgery business*, 24 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/01/24/feature-02) accessed 26 May 2014; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 36.

containing an electronic chip and advanced security features⁽²⁴⁴⁾. The new (blue) passport was initially issued at a price of USD 100 in Somalia and USD 150 abroad⁽²⁴⁵⁾. Due to financial and organisational matters, the issuance of the blue passport was interrupted several times⁽²⁴⁶⁾.

In 2010, a new generation of the blue computer-readable passport, produced by Mondial Technology Information, was launched, slightly differing from the first generation⁽²⁴⁷⁾. The issuance cost was USD 105 (USD 85 to the Ministry of Interior, 20 USD to the Immigration Office) in 2013. To obtain the passport, applicants had to apply in person at the Immigration Office, where a form had to be filled out and photographs and fingerprints taken⁽²⁴⁸⁾. Applicants were asked about their family and clan origin to confirm their identity. Additional documents such as birth certificates were not required⁽²⁴⁹⁾. The passport was valid for five years⁽²⁵⁰⁾. ID cards were also issued by the Immigration Office simultaneously with the passports⁽²⁵¹⁾. Within Somalia, the 'blue passport' and the ID card were issued in Mogadishu, Garoowe, Bossaso, north Galkacyo (Puntland) and South Galkacyo (Galmudug). Several embassies (e.g. in Kenya, UAE, Saudi Arabia, Zambia or Ethiopia) issued the documents as well. The 'blue passport' used to be printed in the UAE, but as from June 2011 it was printed in Mogadishu⁽²⁵²⁾.

In December 2013, the government announced a new process for obtaining passports as well as another new generation of (again blue) passports and ID cards, featuring biometrics⁽²⁵³⁾. The new documents are

⁽²⁴⁴⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security resolution 2002 (2011)*, 13 July 2012 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2012/544) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 60; Xinhua, *Somalia introduces new e-passport*, 9 February 2007 (http://english.peopledaily.com.cn/200702/09/eng20070209_348606.html) accessed 26 May 2014; Afrol News, *Somali govt starts issuing new e-passports*, 28 March 2007 (<http://afrol.com/articles/24890>) accessed 26 May 2014; UN Security Council, *Report of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security resolution 2002 (2011)*, 13 July 2012 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2012/544) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 59-60.

⁽²⁴⁵⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security resolution 2002 (2011)*, 13 July 2012 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2012/544) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 60; Afrol News, *Somali govt starts issuing new e-passports*, 28 March 2007 (<http://afrol.com/articles/24890>) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽²⁴⁶⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security resolution 2002 (2011)*, 13 July 2012 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2012/544) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 61-68.

⁽²⁴⁷⁾ Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (<http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/68C10A22-BFFC-4BD6-899D-60FB6B0F7AC5/0/FFMSomalia2013Final.pdf>) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 85; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 36; UN Security Council, *Report of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security resolution 2002 (2011)*, 13 July 2012 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2012/544) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 67.

⁽²⁴⁸⁾ IRB Canada, *Somalia: Identification documents, including passports and driver's licenses; whether driver's licenses are/have been issued, including language of documents (2007-June 2013)*, 14 June 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/51e4fe6e4.html>) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽²⁴⁹⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 35.

⁽²⁵⁰⁾ IRB Canada, *Somalia: Identification documents, including passports and driver's licenses; whether driver's licenses are/have been issued, including language of documents (2007-June 2013)*, 14 June 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/51e4fe6e4.html>) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽²⁵¹⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 65; Somaliareport, *Fake Somali Passports, IDs Seized by Kenya* 19 November 2011 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/2073/Fake_Somali_Passports_IDS_Seized_by_Kenya) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽²⁵²⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 35-37.

⁽²⁵³⁾ Sabahionline, *Biometric passport registration centre opens in Mogadishu*, 24 December 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/12/24/newsbrief-04) accessed 26 May 2014; Hiiraan Online, *Somalia introduces biometric ID cards*, 5 February 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Feb/53175/somalia_introduces_biometric_id_cards.aspx#sthash.c6II9IFt.T1Qyz2DR.dpbs) accessed 26 June 2014; SomaliCurrent, *Somali President unveils new passport procedure*, 22 December 2014 (<http://www.somalicurrent.com/2013/12/22/somali-president-unveils-new-passport-procedure/>) accessed 28 May 2014.

produced by HID Global⁽²⁵⁴⁾. A centre for issuing passports and national identity cards was opened in Mogadishu's Cabdulcasiis district under the authority of the Benadir regional administration. Applicants are first registered electronically. They must provide fingerprints and pictures and undergo a criminal background check. They are issued with an ID card at a cost of USD 12.50 as well as a birth certificate (USD 5). With these two documents issued by the regional authorities and a certificate from the Criminal Investigations Department (CID), a passport can be obtained at a cost of USD 83 at the Immigration and Citizenship Department. Since only Benadir region issues the necessary documents, the passport is currently available in the capital only. Nevertheless, according to the Benadir administration, citizens from other regions are also eligible to get their documents in Mogadishu. After the introduction of the new system there were long delays in the issuance of ID cards due to the high demand⁽²⁵⁵⁾. Since May 2014, the new passports are also available at the Somali embassies in Djibouti and Kenya⁽²⁵⁶⁾.

While the newer generation identity documents include elaborate security features which are difficult to counterfeit, information contained in the documents still lacks substance due to the absence of reliable records⁽²⁵⁷⁾. Until the introduction of a comprehensive record system, identity documents will be largely based on information given orally by the applicants. Fraud is very common⁽²⁵⁸⁾. Through bribery, networks or connections, it is easy to fraudulently obtain genuine Somali identity documents, be it in Somalia or abroad. These documents can be issued to persons who are not entitled (e.g. foreign citizens) or may contain false identity information⁽²⁵⁹⁾. For these reasons, most countries do not currently recognise the Somali passport⁽²⁶⁰⁾.

⁽²⁵⁴⁾ Humanipo, *Somalia launches ID card, e-passport programme*, 23 April 2014 (<http://www.humanipo.com/news/43064/somalia-launches-id-card-e-passport-programme/>) accessed 28 May 2014; Source Security, *HID Global contributes to design of new national ID card and e-passport for Somalia*, 25 April 2014 (<http://www.sourcesecurity.com/news/articles/co-823-ga.13834.html>) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽²⁵⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Biometric passport registration centre opens in Mogadishu*, 24 December 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/12/24/newsbrief-04) accessed 26 May 2014; Sabahionline, *Somalia faces logistical challenges in issuing new passports*, 3 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/03/feature-01) accessed 26 May 2014; Sabahionline, *Mogadishu identification card centre overwhelmed with applicants*, 22 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/22/feature-01) 26 May 2014; Hiiraan Online, *Somalia introduces biometric ID cards*, 5 February 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Feb/53175/somalia_introduces_biometric_id_cards.aspx#sthash.c6II9IFt.T1Qy2DR.dpbs) accessed 26 June 2014.

⁽²⁵⁶⁾ SomaliCurrent, *Somali Embassy in Kenya resumes issuance of passports*, 13 May 2014 (<http://www.somalicurrent.com/2014/05/13/somali-embassy-in-kenya-resumes-issuance-of-passports/>) 28 May 2014.

⁽²⁵⁷⁾ Landinfo, *Report: Documents in Somalia and Sudan*, 5 January 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/769/1/769_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 10.

⁽²⁵⁸⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 20, 27; Somaliareport, *Fake Somali Passports, IDs Seized by Kenya* 19 November 2011 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/2073/Fake_Somali_Passports_IDs_Seized_by_Kenya) accessed 26 May 2014; Sabahionline, *Somalia takes steps to combat forgery business*, 24 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/01/24/feature-02) accessed 26 May 2014; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 36; UN Security Council, *Report of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security resolution 2002 (2011)*, 13 July 2012 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2012/544) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 59-60.

⁽²⁵⁹⁾ IRB Canada, *Somalia: Possibility for people outside the country without identity documents to establish their Somali nationality, in particular, those who have left Somalia since 1991; fraudulent identity documents (2012-July 2013)*, 15 July 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52cea2d94.html>) accessed 27 May 2014; Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (<http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/68C10A22-BFFC-4BD6-899D-60FB6B0F7AC5/0/FFMSomalia2013Final.pdf>) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 85. UN Security Council, *Report of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security resolution 2002 (2011)*, 13 July 2012 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2012/544) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 74-75.

⁽²⁶⁰⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 2.

1.9.3 Birth, marriage, divorce and death certificates

The registration centre of Benadir, which was opened in December 2013 (see above), issues birth certificates at a price of USD 5 to residents of Benadir region as well as other regions of Somalia⁽²⁶¹⁾. Besides this centre however, there is no comprehensive governmental system for registration of births, marriages, divorce and deaths. Hospitals register births and deaths and occasionally issue certificates. Only a small share of births and deaths occur in hospitals, however⁽²⁶²⁾. Since the collapse of the administration in 1991, local Sharia courts issue marriage and divorce certificates. Yet, there is no central register⁽²⁶³⁾. Somali embassies also issue several types of civil status certificates (birth, marriage, divorce, death etc.)⁽²⁶⁴⁾.

Prior to 1991, Somali municipalities issued birth certificates, while marriage and divorce were registered at Sharia courts and death at hospitals⁽²⁶⁵⁾. Since 1991, traders on Mogadishu's Bakara Market and on other markets in Somalia have been producing birth and marriage certificates, ID cards and other documents using materials stolen from government offices after the central government collapsed, a system known as Abdallah Shideeye⁽²⁶⁶⁾.

1.9.4 Other documents

There is no comprehensive land registry system. According to one source, the government issues title deeds⁽²⁶⁷⁾. Generally, however, land ownership is unregistered and cannot be proven with certificates or other reliable documentation⁽²⁶⁸⁾. Nevertheless, former officials sell verifications of land ownership⁽²⁶⁹⁾.

⁽²⁶¹⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalia faces logistical challenges in issuing new passports*, 3 January 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/03/feature-01) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽²⁶²⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and protection in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, May 2013

(http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/6F1A29C6-2F84-40D2-BDE4-42F69897EEC3/0/security_and_protection_in_somalia_may_2013.pdf)

accessed 27 May 2014; Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Ekteskap og skilsmisse*, 23 April 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2859/1/2859_1.pdf)

28 May 2014, p. 15; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013

(<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>)

accessed 27 May 2014, p. 35; Landinfo, *Report: Documents in Somalia and Sudan*, 5 January 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/769/1/769_1.pdf)

accessed 26 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽²⁶³⁾ Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Ekteskap og skilsmisse*, 23 April 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2859/1/2859_1.pdf)

28 May 2014, p. 14; Landinfo, *Report: Documents in Somalia and Sudan*, 5 January 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/769/1/769_1.pdf)

accessed 26 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽²⁶⁴⁾ Embassy of Somali Federal Republic, Ankara – Turkey, *Consular Services*, 2012 (<http://www.somaliembassytr.org/#/consular-services/4574181094>)

accessed 28 May 2014; Somali Embassy UK [Facebook] (<https://www.facebook.com/SomaliEmbassyUK>)

accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽²⁶⁵⁾ Landinfo, *Report: Documents in Somalia and Sudan*, 5 January 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/769/1/769_1.pdf)

accessed 26 May 2014, p. 8-9.

⁽²⁶⁶⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalia takes steps to combat forgery business*, 24 January 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/01/24/feature-02)

accessed 26 May 2014; Hiiraan Online, *Somalia introduces biometric ID cards*, 5 February 2014

(http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Feb/53175/somalia_introduces_biometric_id_cards.aspx#sthash.c6II9IFt.T1Qy2DR.dpbs)

accessed 26 June 2014.

⁽²⁶⁷⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and protection in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, May 2013

(http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/6F1A29C6-2F84-40D2-BDE4-42F69897EEC3/0/security_and_protection_in_somalia_may_2013.pdf)

accessed 27 May 2014, p. 57.

⁽²⁶⁸⁾ IRB Canada, *Somalia: Birth registration, including the issuance of birth certificates; the registration of children attending school; title deeds; whether the owner of a home or business must obtain a title deed (2009-June 2013)*, 26 June 2014

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/51e4fdd34.html>)

accessed 28 May 2014; The Guardian, *'Mogadishu is like Manhattan': Somalis return home to accelerate progress*, 11 January 2013 (<http://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2013/jan/11/mogadishu-manchattan-somalis-return-progress>)

accessed 28 May 2014; The Heritage Institute, *Hasty Repatriation. Kenya's attempt to send Somali refugees home*, February 2013

(http://gallery.mailchimp.com/19679cf7708fe9b4e9f72c846/files/Heritage_Institute_Hasty_Repatriation.pdf)

accessed 28 May 2014, p. 21.

Somali embassies issue 'Go Home Somali Travel Documents' allowing Somalis to enter Somalia without being in possession of a passport⁽²⁷⁰⁾.

2. Clan system and ethnic groups

2.1 Majority Clans

According to a renowned expert on Somalia and professor of anthropology: 'The clan system is the most important constituent social factor among the nomadic-pastoralist Somalis' ⁽²⁷¹⁾. The clans function as sub-ethnicities of the Somali nation. Clan affiliation is the main identity-providing factor within the Somali nation⁽²⁷²⁾. The clan system matters for all functions of society, even for the structure of the government⁽²⁷³⁾. Somalis usually know their exact position within the clan system, including in urban Mogadishu⁽²⁷⁴⁾.

The clan system is patrilinear and hierarchically structured. It can be differentiated into several levels: clan family, clan, sub-clan (sometimes also sub-sub-clan), primary lineage and *mag* or *diya* paying group⁽²⁷⁵⁾. Clans are led by leaders and elders. On higher levels, these leaders are called *suldaan*, *ugaas* or *issim*. Their role is mainly judicial and representative. Elders (*oday*) on lower levels (*mag* paying groups) regulate access to shared resources and are involved in conflict resolution. Due to the absence of functioning state

⁽²⁶⁹⁾ The Heritage Institute, *Hasty Repatriation. Kenya's attempt to send Somali refugees home*, February 2013 (http://gallery.mailchimp.com/19679cf7708fe9b4e9f72c846/files/Heritage_Institute_Hasty_Repatriation.pdf) accessed 28 May 2014, p. 21.

⁽²⁷⁰⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and protection in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, May 2013 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/6F1A29C6-2F84-40D2-BDE4-42F69897EEC3/0/security_and_protection_in_somalia_may_2013.pdf) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 57.

⁽²⁷¹⁾ Lewis, I. M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford, 1999 (reprint), p. 4; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The_%2520role_%2520of_%2520traditional_%2520structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4-5.

⁽²⁷²⁾ Besteman, C., *Public History and Private Knowledge: On Disputed History in Southern Somalia*, Duke University Press, Durham, 1993, p. 567; ISS Africa, *The Somalia Conflict. Implications for peacemaking and peacekeeping efforts*, September 2009 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/P198.PDF>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽²⁷³⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 32; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 1.

⁽²⁷⁴⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Abtirsimo och abtirsin – upr kning av sin somaliska klanlinje*, 24 May 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=30344>) accessed 10 June 2014; Abbink, J., 'The total Somali clan genealogy (second edition)', *ASCO Working Paper 84/2009*, 2009 (<https://openaccess.leidenuniv.nl/handle/1887/14007>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 1; Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 22.

⁽²⁷⁵⁾ Lewis, I. M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford, 1999 (reprint), p. 4; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The_%2520role_%2520of_%2520traditional_%2520structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4-5; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 1.

structures in parts of Somalia, the clans and their elders have regained a political function and a substantial influence on the organisation of society. However, clans have no centralised administration or government⁽²⁷⁶⁾. During the civil war, clan elders increasingly became targets of violence, which eroded their power. Nevertheless, they still have a significant influence on society and politics⁽²⁷⁷⁾.

The 'noble' clan families trace their origin back to a mythical common ancestor called Samaal, who is said to be descended from the Prophet Mohammed. These groups are nomadic pastoralists. The clan family is the highest level of clanship. Its members can count up to 30 generations back to a common ancestor. The four 'noble' (Samaale) clan families are the following:

- The Darod are usually divided into three major groups: Ogaden, Marehan and Harti. The Harti are a federation of three clans: the Majerteen are the main clan in Puntland; the Dulbahante and Warsangeli live in the disputed border areas between Puntland and Somaliland. The Ogaden are the most important Somali clan in Ethiopia, but also quite influential in both Jubba regions, while the Marehan are present in South and Central Somalia.
- The Hawiye mainly live in South/Central Somalia. Their most influential subdivisions are the Abgal and Habr Gedir, which are both dominant in Mogadishu.
- The Dir settle mainly in western Somaliland and in some pockets of South/Central Somalia. The main clans are the Issa, Gadabursi (both in Somaliland and bordering regions of Ethiopia and Djibouti) and the Biyomaal (in southern Somalia).
- The Isaaq are the main clan family in Somaliland. According to some scientists and Somalis, they are considered part of Dir clan family⁽²⁷⁸⁾.

A further clan family, the Digil and Mirifle/Rahanweyn, trace back their ancestry to Saab, another alleged descendant of Prophet Mohammed. The term 'Rahanweyn' is sometimes used to describe a separate clan family, as identical to both Digil/Mirifle. In contrast to the Samaale, the Saab clans are mainly (but not exclusively) sedentary clans working in agriculture⁽²⁷⁹⁾. They mainly live in the fertile valleys of Shabelle and Jubba Rivers and the lands in between (mainly Bay and Bakool regions). The Saab speak Maay-tiri, a dialect quite distinct from Maxaa-tiri, the dialect used by the other clan families⁽²⁸⁰⁾. Sometimes, the Saab clans are considered as a separate caste below the Samaale because of a more 'mixed' descent. However, there is no systematic discrimination of the Saab and both Saab and Samaale are to be considered 'noble' castes⁽²⁸¹⁾, whose members are allowed to carry weapons⁽²⁸²⁾.

⁽²⁷⁶⁾ Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5-6.

⁽²⁷⁷⁾ IGC, *Somalia: to move beyond the failed state*, 23 December 2008 (<http://www.crisisgroup.org/en/regions/africa/horn-of-africa/somalia/147-somalia-to-move-beyond-the-failed-state.aspx>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4.

⁽²⁷⁸⁾ Lewis, I. M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford, 1999 (reprint), p. 4; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5.

⁽²⁷⁹⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 7-8; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 56-59.

⁽²⁸⁰⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Language situation and dialects*, 22 July 2011 (http://landinfo.no/asset/1800/1/1800_1.pdf) 10 June 2014, p. 14-15; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 11, 13-14; DIS, *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 57.

⁽²⁸¹⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 7-8.

⁽²⁸²⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 7.

Clans are political actors that usually have their own territory (see section 2.4. for clan maps). They derive their identity from a common ancestor, who may be 20 to 30 generations back⁽²⁸³⁾.

In the nomadic clans (but not for Saab), the *mag* or *diya* paying group is the most important level for the social organisation of an individual. It consists of a number of families, which are able to pay *mag/diya* together. Social and political relations between such groups are arranged by customary contracts (*xeer*). *Mag* must be paid as a fine for contraventions against the *xeer* (see chapter 2.5. below for details)⁽²⁸⁴⁾.

In 2000, the TNG recognised four clan families (Darod, Hawiye, Dir and Digil/Mirifle) introducing the so called '4.5 formula', a clan-based power sharing system. The four clan families (not counting the Isaaq) are equally represented in the Somali parliament. The minorities share half of the representation of a clan⁽²⁸⁵⁾. With the introduction of the 2012 Somali constitution, the 4.5 formula was officially abolished. Minorities were initially given the same number of ministerial positions as the four major clans. Given the impossibility of general elections clan elders nominated the members of the new parliament in August 2012⁽²⁸⁶⁾.

It is very important to notice that the Somali clan system is not an 'exact science'. The clan system is dynamic and complex. It is constantly fluctuating and changing, even more so since 1991 due to the migration movements caused by the civil war, but also because of lineage splits due to population growth⁽²⁸⁷⁾. Groups split because of internal frictions, provided both sides are capable to pay *mag*⁽²⁸⁸⁾. Anthropologists and Somalis alike often disagree about the exact genealogies of many groups, such as the Isaaq, who are considered an own clan family by some and a Dir clan by others⁽²⁸⁹⁾. Furthermore, minorities and

⁽²⁸³⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12-13; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4-5; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 7; Lewis, I. M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford, 1999 (reprint), p. 4.

⁽²⁸⁴⁾ Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5-6; Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009 (http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽²⁸⁵⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 11; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 54; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 14; CFR, *Somalia's Transitional Government*, 12 May 2008 (<http://www.cfr.org/somalia/somalias-transitional-government/p12475>) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽²⁸⁶⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dlid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 22; Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012

(<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽²⁸⁷⁾ Hansen, S.J., *Warlords and Peace Strategies. The Case of Somalia*, 2003 (<http://journals.hil.unb.ca/index.php/JCS/article/viewArticle/217/375>) 10 June 2014; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 6.

⁽²⁸⁸⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽²⁸⁹⁾ Cf.: Abbink, J., 'The total Somali clan genealogy (second edition)', *ASCO Working Paper 84/2009*, 2009 (<https://openaccess.leidenuniv.nl/handle/1887/14007>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 1-2.

occupational groups (see section 2.2. below) have the possibility to enter client relationships with noble clans, which are in some cases so stable that the groups are considered to be a part of the noble clan, with regard to, however, solely external relations⁽²⁹⁰⁾. The minority group of the Sheikhal, for example, even occupies some Hawiye seats in the Somali parliament⁽²⁹¹⁾.

Several clan genealogy charts and maps are available online, the variations and contradictions of which illustrate the dynamics and complexities described above. The most commonly used are Abbink 2009⁽²⁹²⁾, UNHCR Somalia 2000⁽²⁹³⁾, World Bank 2005⁽²⁹⁴⁾ and U.S. Department of State 2000⁽²⁹⁵⁾. For maps, see section 2.4.

When listing their family/clan ancestry, Somalis start with themselves and go upwards to the clan family. This listing is known as either *abtirsiimo* or *abtirsiin* (literally: 'the counting of fathers'). Both terms are equivalent and used in the two main versions of Somali language, Maxaa-tiri and Maay-tiri. Somalis can give some generations in their clan line, in some cases up to 25 generations. Children learn their *abtirsiimo/abtirsiin* primarily from their mother and grandmother. They start learning as early as the age of five. Usually, a child knows his/her *abtirsimo/abtirsin* by heart at the age of eight or nine. *Abtirsiimo/abtirsiin* is used when one discusses patrimony and ancestors, when majority clans try to dominate minority clans, to praise famous persons in one's clan and to show that one is related to that person. *Abtirsiimo/abtirsiin* is also used to find parents and relatives of unaccompanied children⁽²⁹⁶⁾.

2.2 Minority groups

Somali minorities are diverse, with categories such as ethnic and religious minorities and occupational groups. The ethnic and religious minorities have a different cultural and language background than Somalis from the pastoralist majority clans, while the occupational groups share their background, but practice specific non-pastoralist occupations (see section 2.3)⁽²⁹⁷⁾. Furthermore, members of majority clans can be considered minorities where they live in an area mainly populated by another majority clan. An example of

⁽²⁹⁰⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9-11.

⁽²⁹¹⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 19.

⁽²⁹²⁾ Abbink, J., 'The total Somali clan genealogy (second edition)', *ASCO Working Paper 84/2009*, 2009 (<https://openaccess.leidenuniv.nl/handle/1887/14007>) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽²⁹³⁾ UNHCR Somalia, *Genealogical Table of Somali Clans*, 2000 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/bsvec1_unhcr2000.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽²⁹⁴⁾ World Bank, *Conflict in Somalia – drivers and dynamics*, 2005 (<http://siteresources.worldbank.org/INTSOMALIA/Resources/conflictinsomalia.pdf>) 10 June 2014, p. 55-57.

⁽²⁹⁵⁾ US Department of State, *Somalia – Profile of asylum claims and country conditions*, March 2000 (http://www.asylumlaw.org/docs/somalia/usdos00_somalia_profile.pdf) 10 June 2014, p. 9-19.

⁽²⁹⁶⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Abtirsiimo och abtirsiin – upräkning av sin somaliska klanlinje*, 24 May 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=30344>) accessed 10 June 2014; Abbink, J., 'The total Somali clan genealogy (second edition)', *ASCO Working Paper 84/2009*, 2009 (<https://openaccess.leidenuniv.nl/handle/1887/14007>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 1.

⁽²⁹⁷⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 15; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 2.

this phenomenon are the Biyomaal, who belong to the 'noble' Dir clan family, who are a minority in the south, where they are suppressed by the Hawiye and Darod ⁽²⁹⁸⁾.

2.2.1 Ethnic minority groups

Most ethnic minorities are descendants of immigrants from eastern and central Africa or from the Arabian Peninsula. Some minorities already settled in Somalia before the arrival of the Somalis ⁽²⁹⁹⁾. There are no reliable data about their number ⁽³⁰⁰⁾. Estimations range between six per cent and one third of the population ⁽³⁰¹⁾. They are not clans, but considered as such by majority clans. Some ethnic minorities are affiliated with majority clans (or sub-clans) and are sometimes even seen as part of them ⁽³⁰²⁾.

The main ethnic minorities in Somalia include:

- The *Bantu* (or Jareer) are the largest minority group in Somalia. Traditionally, they are farmers living in the fertile valleys of Jubba and Shabelle rivers. The Bantu groups have different names such as Gosha, Makane, Kabole, Shiidle, Reer Shabelle, Mushunguli and Gobaweyne, sometimes depending on the region, like the Mushunguli, who settle in Lower Jubba region. Part of the Bantu has supposedly settled in this region before the Somali populated the region (Shiidle, Reer Shabelle, Makane, Kabole); others have been brought as slaves in pre-colonial times as well as by the Italian colonialists from regions which nowadays belong to Tanzania, Mozambique or Malawi. The Gosha are former slaves which fled and hid in the forests. Some of them have been assimilated by majority clans (mainly Digil-Mirifle), while others are rather marginalised ⁽³⁰³⁾. As a result, some Bantu groups started to arm themselves in self-defence ⁽³⁰⁴⁾. The language used depends on the Bantu community: many Bantus speak Somali (Maay-tiri), but some have retained Bantu languages such as

⁽²⁹⁸⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 14.

⁽²⁹⁹⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 2, 5.

⁽³⁰⁰⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010

(<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽³⁰¹⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 2; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽³⁰²⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 17-20.

⁽³⁰³⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4-6; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 16; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010

(<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9-10; Rinehard, B., *Clan Structure in Somalia*, Civil-Military Fusion Centre, August 2011 (https://www.cimicweb.org/cmo/Piracy/Documents/CFC_%20Anti-Piracy_%20Thematic_%20Reports/CFC_Anti-Piracy_Report_Clans_%20in_%20Somalia_Aug_2011.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014; Luling, V., 'The Other Somali: Minority Groups in Traditional Somali Society', *Proceedings of the Second International Congress of Somali Studies: University of Hamburg, August 1-6, 1983 Vol. IV.*, Labahn, L. (ed.), Buske, 1984; Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014, p. 3-5; DIS (Danish Immigration Service), *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opensslpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 29-38.

⁽³⁰⁴⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 16.

the Mushunguli (Kizigua) and the Gosha or occasionally Kiswahili⁽³⁰⁵⁾.

- *Benadiri* is a common denomination for several urban minorities living in Southern coastal towns such as Merka, Baraawe or Mogadishu. They are mercantile communities of mixed origin including Somali, Arab (Omani), Irani, Indian and Portuguese⁽³⁰⁶⁾. Benadiri comprise the following communities: Reer Xamar (living in Xamar Weyne and Shangaani Districts of Mogadishu)⁽³⁰⁷⁾, Shangaani (Shangaani District of Mogadishu), Reer Merka (Merka) and Barawani (Baraawe). A part of the Barawani considers itself as belonging to the Tunni clan of the Digil-Mirifle clan family. The Benadiri speak Somali as well as their own dialects of Somali language, in the case of the Barawani a dialect of Kiswahili called Chimini or Af-Baraawe. As merchants, they enjoyed a privileged status before 1991. The lack of an armed militia left them without protection in the civil war. Most Benadiri therefore fled to Kenya⁽³⁰⁸⁾.
- *Sheikhal* (or Sheikash) is a common name for lineages with an inherited religious status living dispersedly all over Somalia. The Sheikhal are closely associated with the Hirab clan of the Hawiye clan family, which allowed them to gain influence (mainly by commerce) and even enter the Somali parliament⁽³⁰⁹⁾. As the Ashraf (below), they traditionally played conflict resolution roles and were respected and protected by the clans with whom they lived. In the 1990, they lost this customary protection⁽³¹⁰⁾.
- The *Ashraf* are a religious minority affiliated to (and sometimes considered as) Benadiri living mainly in the coastal regions (Merka, Baraawe) and, as a clan, with the Digil-Mirifle in the riverine areas of Bay and Bakool⁽³¹¹⁾. They are known for their religiousness, claiming descent of Mohammed's daughter Fatima and Ali, nephew of the Prophet⁽³¹²⁾.

⁽³⁰⁵⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 16; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 16; Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014, p. 5; DIS, *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 29-38.

⁽³⁰⁶⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BChtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 7-12; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 17; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 8, 11.

⁽³⁰⁷⁾ Landinfo, *Response Somalia: Reer Hamar*, 17 December 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/1091/1/1091_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽³⁰⁸⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 11-12; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BChtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 7-12; DIS, *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 38-47.

⁽³⁰⁹⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 19; DIS, *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 54-55.

⁽³¹⁰⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BChtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12-14.

⁽³¹¹⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12.

⁽³¹²⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BChtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12.

- The *Bajuni* are a fishing community living on the Bajuni Islands in Somalia's extreme south and in Kismayo. They speak Kibajuni, a Kiswahili dialect⁽³¹³⁾.

Smaller minorities include the Xamar Hindi (descendants of Indian traders), Eyle (who share Somali language and culture, but claim a Jewish background) and Boni (Aweer), a small kushitic ethnicity in the Somali-Kenyan borderlands⁽³¹⁴⁾. It is unclear whether Eyle and Boni are to be considered ethnic minorities or occupational groups⁽³¹⁵⁾.

2.2.2 Occupational groups

Occupational groups are at the lowest level of the social hierarchy of Somali society. They do not differ ethnically or culturally from the majority population, but they are traditionally occupied in jobs considered impure or dishonourable by the majority clans. These occupations, as well as other practices, are also viewed as un-Islamic (*haram*). In contrast to the majority clans, they cannot trace back their genealogy to Prophet Mohammed⁽³¹⁶⁾. Occupational groups generally speak the same standard Somali language as the majority clans with whom they live, while a few have retained a special Somali argot which the majority clan members do not understand⁽³¹⁷⁾. The use of these dialects has declined among the younger generation and has by now almost disappeared⁽³¹⁸⁾. Their share of the Somali population is unknown. It is estimated at approximately 1 %⁽³¹⁹⁾.

[2&vernum=-2](#)) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9-10; Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014, p. 4.

⁽³¹³⁾ Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Bajuni-øylene*, 16 February 2010 (http://landinfo.no/asset/1147/1/1147_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010

(<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 11-12; Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014, p. 5; DIS, *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 24-29.

⁽³¹⁴⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12, 15-16; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 13; DIS, *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 47.

⁽³¹⁵⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 29.

⁽³¹⁶⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 10-14; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12; Luling, V., 'The Other Somali: Minority Groups in Traditional Somali Society', *Proceedings of the Second International Congress of Somali Studies: University of Hamburg, August 1-6, 1983 Vol. IV.*, Labahn, L. (ed.), Buske, 1984, p. 43-44.

⁽³¹⁷⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 16; Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4-5; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 17.

⁽³¹⁸⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 19; Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 35.

⁽³¹⁹⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 15.

These groups are usually denominated *Waable, sab* (not to be confused with the *Saab*), *Midgaan* or *Madhibaan*. The denominations and their significance differ regionally. They are dispersed all over Somalia. Depending on factors such as occupation and region, different terms are used for the diverse Waable groups⁽³²⁰⁾. Traditional occupations of these groups include hairdresser, blacksmith, metalworker, tanner, shoemaker, potter and carpenter. Waable are also occupied in hunting, herding, agriculture, performing circumcision and midwifery. Urbanisation after the Second World War allowed the Waable to establish themselves in new jobs in the cities, raising their economic significance⁽³²¹⁾.

The most important occupational groups are the following:

- *Midgaan* (Madhibaan, Gabooye) is a denomination sometimes used as a general term for all occupational groups, although it actually refers to only one group within the Waable. Therefore it is difficult to define the term exactly. Since it is often translated as 'untouchable' or 'outcast', some Midgaan recently have preferred to be called Madhibaan, which means 'harmless'. Many other terms are used. Historically hunters, the Midgaan are also associated with tanning, leather processing, shoemaking and many other professions. They live all over Somalia⁽³²²⁾.
- The *Tumaal* are traditionally associated with the occupation of blacksmith. Many Tumaal now work in other professions, while other Waable work as blacksmiths. They live in northern and central Somalia and some urban places in southern Somalia⁽³²³⁾.
- The *Yibir* are a small group said to have a Jewish background, despite practicing Islam and having no knowledge about Jewish traditions. Supernatural powers are attributed to them, and they live mainly in central and northern Somalia and in some urban places in Southern Somalia⁽³²⁴⁾.

⁽³²⁰⁾ For an overview, see: Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 13; DIS (Danish Immigration Service), *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 49.

⁽³²¹⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12; Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BChtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 17; Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014, p. 2; DIS (Danish Immigration Service), *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 52.

⁽³²²⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21-23; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BChtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 19.

⁽³²³⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21-23; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BChtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 18-19.

⁽³²⁴⁾ Ambroso, G., *Pastoral society and transnational refugees: population movements in Somaliland and eastern Ethiopia 1988-2000*, August 2002 (<http://www.unhcr.org/3d5d0f3a4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 28-30; Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 24-25; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_FI%C3%BChtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 19-20.

Traditionally, they are ritual specialists ⁽³²⁵⁾.

There are a lot of other minor occupation groups, whose denominations are sometimes overlapping. These include Galgale (around Mogadishu), Gaheyle (in Sanaag) ⁽³²⁶⁾, Yahhar (traditionally weavers), Jaaji (fishers in central and northern Somalia), Musa Dheryo ⁽³²⁷⁾, Guuleed Hadde, Hawr Warsame, Habar Yaqub, Madgal and Warabeeye ⁽³²⁸⁾. Also Boni and Eyle are sometimes considered occupational groups ⁽³²⁹⁾. Some of them have a clan system similar to the majority clans ⁽³³⁰⁾.

2.2.3 Discrimination of minority groups

Members of ethnic minority groups are often subject to human rights abuses and discrimination in diverse fields. For human rights issues, see section 4.3.1. The extent of discrimination depends on the minority. Occupational groups generally face more severe discrimination than ethnic minorities, among which there are also significant differences.

- *Social*: Due to prejudicial sociocultural attitudes by majority clans, the minority members are often insulted with derogatory language. Bantus are sometimes referred to as 'slaves' (*adoon* in Somali language) ⁽³³¹⁾. Social interaction with majority clans (greetings, common meals) is limited for occupational groups ⁽³³²⁾. Intermarriages, particularly between occupational groups and majority clans, are not accepted. This excludes minorities from forms of clan support or advancement through marriage ties ⁽³³³⁾. Occupational groups usually live in ghetto-like neighbourhoods located in disadvantaged points of the settlement ⁽³³⁴⁾.
- *Political*: In the '4.5 formula' (used until 2012), minority groups were underrepresented, making up only half of a majority clan's representation. In the first Federal Government (September 2012), two minority members had been appointed to the 10-member cabinet, the same number of ministerial

⁽³²⁵⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010

(<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12.

⁽³²⁶⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21.

⁽³²⁷⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 25-29.

⁽³²⁸⁾ Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3-4.

⁽³²⁹⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 25-29.

⁽³³⁰⁾ BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010

(https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 17.

⁽³³¹⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010

(<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4, 14.

⁽³³²⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 33.

⁽³³³⁾ See also: par. 4.3.1; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010

(<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4, 8, 15; Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010

(<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 31; Ambroso, G., *Pastoral society and transnational refugees: population movements in Somaliland and eastern Ethiopia 1988-2000*, August 2002

(<http://www.unhcr.org/3d5d0f3a4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 30; US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dlid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 33.

⁽³³⁴⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 31.

positions as the major clans⁽³³⁵⁾. The new cabinet (January 2014) consists of 25 ministers, 25 deputy ministers and five ministers of state, of which the number of minority members is unknown. MPs from minority Somali clans voted against the cabinet, feeling 'they were being sidelined by the new appointments'⁽³³⁶⁾. Despite being represented in government and parliament, the minorities' voice is weak and largely unheard⁽³³⁷⁾. In most regions, the predominant clans exclude members of other groups from effective political participation⁽³³⁸⁾.

- *Judicial*: Minority members are often subject to denial of justice. In case of theft of their land, the perpetrators are often not punished⁽³³⁹⁾.
- *Economic*: Due to limited access to education, minority members are weak in the labour market and more often unemployed than members of majority clans. Even in jobs previously associated with occupational groups, majorities are now often favoured over minorities⁽³⁴⁰⁾. Occupational groups are said not to be allowed to possess 'noble' animals such as cows or horses. Land ownership rights are not legally secured. The small land properties of the occupational groups are often challenged by majority clans, sometimes successfully. Given the limited land available, occupational groups are not able to feed bigger cattle droves. Furthermore, they are usually restricted to their traditional jobs and have no access to work in the public service⁽³⁴¹⁾.

After Somalia's independence, and especially during the Socialist regime of Siyaad Barre, clanism was officially abrogated, which improved the situation of the groups at the lowest levels of society. Some minority members ascended to prestigious positions in government, administration and the military. The abolition of clans was only theoretical, however, and after the collapse of the Somali state in 1991, they resurfaced. Thus, the growing influence of the clans weakened the position of minorities in society, which also suffered disproportionately from fighting in their regions⁽³⁴²⁾. Lacking clan protection, they had

⁽³³⁵⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽³³⁶⁾ EurAsiaNews, *Federal Parliament approves new cabinet nominees in Somalia*, 22 January 2014 (<http://euroasianews.com/federal-parliament-approves-new-cabinet-nominees-in-somalia/>) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽³³⁷⁾ Rinehard, B., *Clan Structure in Somalia*, Civil-Military Fusion Centre, August 2011 ([https://www.cimicweb.org/cmo/Piracy/Documents/CFC %20Anti-Piracy %20Thematic %20Reports/CFC_Anti-Piracy_Report_Clans %20in %20Somalia_Aug_2011.pdf](https://www.cimicweb.org/cmo/Piracy/Documents/CFC%20Anti-Piracy%20Thematic%20Reports/CFC_Anti-Piracy_Report_Clans%20in%20Somalia_Aug_2011.pdf)) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 14-15.

⁽³³⁸⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 33.

⁽³³⁹⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 22.

⁽³⁴⁰⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4, 14-15.

⁽³⁴¹⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 13; Ambroso, G., *Pastoral society and transnational refugees: population movements in Somaliland and eastern Ethiopia 1988-2000*, August 2002 (<http://www.unhcr.org/3d5d0f3a4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 30.

⁽³⁴²⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 32-33; Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5-6; BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 18; Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014, p. 5-10.

nowhere to flee within Somalia, forcing many of them to seek refuge in neighbouring countries⁽³⁴³⁾. They also lost their monopoly on traditional tasks⁽³⁴⁴⁾.

Al-Shabaab theoretically (but not consequently) abolished clanism, which again put minorities in some regions in a somewhat better position than before, and led some of them to initially support Al-Shabaab. Since the decline of Al-Shabaab's power, this support is dropping again. In areas from which Al-Shabaab has withdrawn, minority members sometimes face repercussion for having supported Al-Shabaab⁽³⁴⁵⁾. For more information on this, see also section 3.5.9.

2.2.4 Client relationships of minority groups

The position of a group within Somali society is mainly defined by its ability to defend itself. As small and poor groups, minorities usually are in no position to defend and enforce their rights against a majority clan. Therefore, they often enter a long-term client relation with a majority clan according to Somali customary law (*xeer*), in which protection, conflict resolution and marriage rules are regulated⁽³⁴⁶⁾. This client relation is known as *gaashaanbuur* ('pile of shields'). There are different degrees of *gaashaanbuur* depending on the status of the associated group: neighbour, appendage, followers or pretenders (*sheegat*). The latter is the usual status of occupational groups, because it allows them to assume the lineage affiliation of their protectors. Sometimes, the majority clan even pays *mag* for the protected⁽³⁴⁷⁾.

Gaashaanbuur contractors do not become fully-fledged members of their protector clan. Such alliances are voluntary and can be dissolved by both sides. Consequently, the minorities are no 'bondsmen', but are rather to be considered 'untouchables' or 'pariahs' in Somali society⁽³⁴⁸⁾. When in contact with strangers (also abroad), occupational group members do not identify themselves as such, but rather as members of

⁽³⁴³⁾ Landinfo, *Repons Somalia: Sårbarhet – minoritetsgrupper, svake klaner og utsatte enkeltpersoner i sør*, 8 May 2012 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2068/1/2068_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3; Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014, p. 6-7.

⁽³⁴⁴⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 2.

⁽³⁴⁵⁾ Landinfo, *Repons Somalia: Sårbarhet – minoritetsgrupper, svake klaner og utsatte enkeltpersoner i sør*, 8 May 2012 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2068/1/2068_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 2; UN Human Rights Council, *Report of the independent expert on the situation of human rights in Somalia*, Shamsul Bari, 8 March 2010 (http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/8196336C6C0EA522492576E3001A7B8C-Full_Report.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 13; Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014, p. 9.

⁽³⁴⁶⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9-11; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006 (http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%2520role%2520of%2520traditional%2520structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 51-52; Lewis, I. M., *Blood and bone. The call of kinship in Somali Society*, The Red Sea Press, Lawrenceville, 1994, p. 126; Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽³⁴⁷⁾ Lewis, I.M., *Peoples of the Horn of Africa: Somali, Afar and Saho*, International African Institute, London, 1955, p. 149; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 22.

⁽³⁴⁸⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9-11; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006 (http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%2520role%2520of%2520traditional%2520structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 51-52; Lewis, I.M., *Blood and bone. The call of kinship in Somali Society*, The Red Sea Press, Lawrenceville, 1994, p. 126; Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9.

their protector clan, which manages all external contact (i.e. regarding *mag* payment) of the contracted occupational group⁽³⁴⁹⁾.

2.3 Clan maps

Several rough maps depicting the distribution of the Somali clan families and some main clans are available online. The most commonly used is the 'Ethnic Groups' map (2002) by CIA, available in the Somalia map collection of the Perry-Castañeda Library⁽³⁵⁰⁾. The same collection also includes a more detailed map from 2012⁽³⁵¹⁾.

Only two maps showing clan distribution on a lower and more precise level (mostly sub-clan) exist, but are not available online: A map by the British anthropologist and expert in Somali clans, Ioan M. Lewis, attached to his 1955 book *Peoples of the Horn of Africa: Somali, Afar and Saho*⁽³⁵²⁾; and a map by Abdulqaadir Abikar (1999)⁽³⁵³⁾. Both maps are published below in a modified version which is more readable and more clearly laid out than the original.

As mentioned above, the Somali clan system is not an exact science. Even less exact are clan maps. The nomadic lifestyle of many Somalis, the extensive migration movements since 1991 and the disagreements regarding clan genealogies make it virtually impossible to produce a precise map. These discrepancies are clearly visible when comparing the two maps below, for example the distribution of the Hawiye in Southern Somalia. Contrary to what the maps show, for the most part there are no exact and clearly defined borders between clan territories.

It is equally important to notice that the spelling of clan names may vary. The Somali language was codified relatively late, in the 1970s. Nevertheless, even today, Somali lacks a commonly applied and binding orthography. In the maps below, the spellings used by the original authors have been duplicated. The spelling variations between the two authors are reflected in the maps (e.g. *Gelimes* by Lewis 1955 vs *Gilmays* by Abikar 1999).

Although there is a long timespan between the publication of these maps (1955 and 1999 respectively), the differences between the maps should not be understood as changes in the Somali clan distribution within this timeframe.

⁽³⁴⁹⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 33-34; Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5.

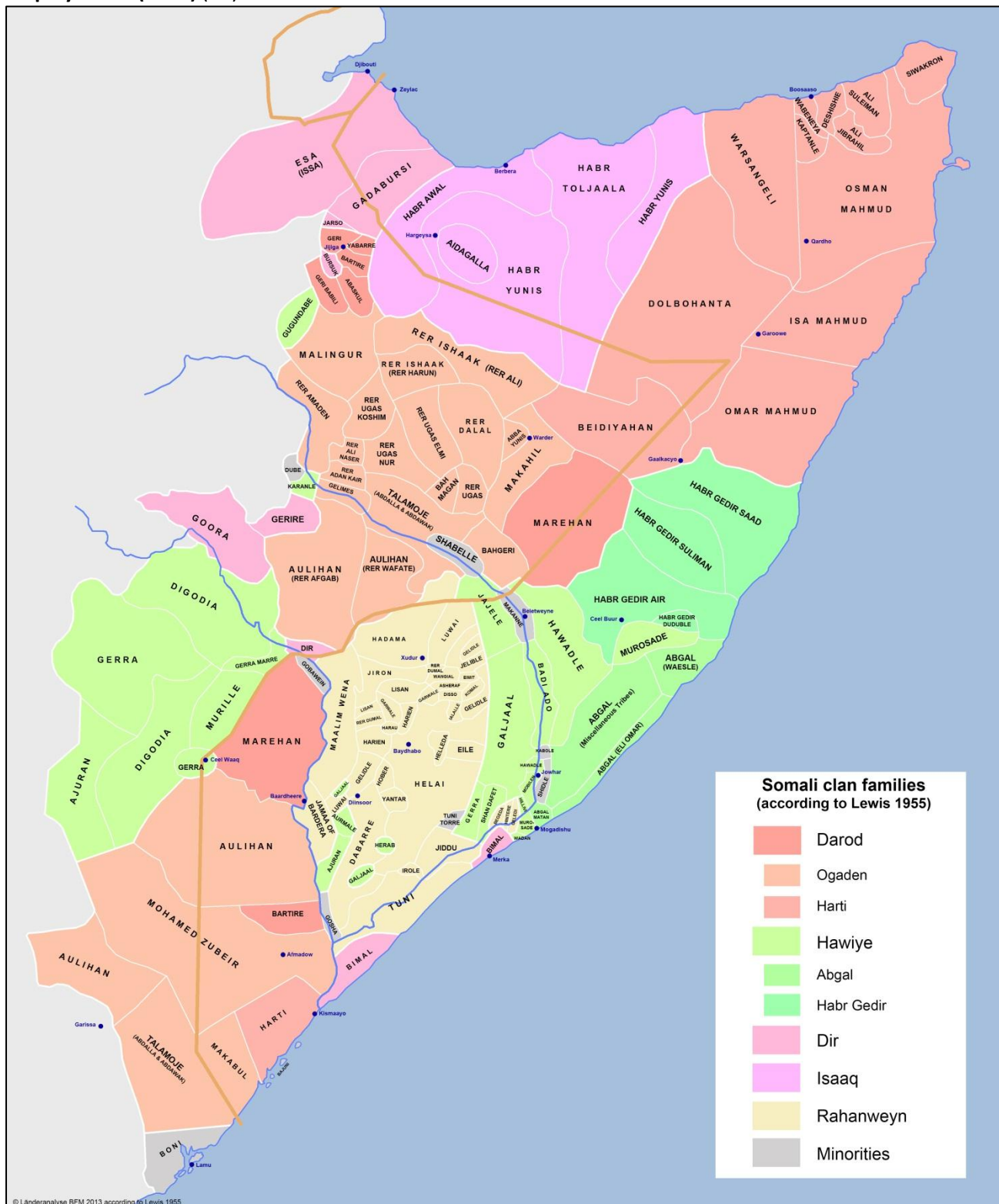
⁽³⁵⁰⁾ CIA, *Ethnic Groups*, University of Texas at Austin, Perry-Castañeda Library Map Collection, Somalia Maps, 2002 (http://www.lib.utexas.edu/maps/africa/somalia_ethnic_grps_2002.jpg) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽³⁵¹⁾ University of Texas, *Somalia Country Profile: Clan Distribution*, Perry-Castañeda Library Map Collection, Somalia Maps, 2002 (http://www.lib.utexas.edu/maps/africa/txu-pclmaps-oclc-795784383-somalia_2012_clan_distro.jpg) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽³⁵²⁾ Lewis, I.M., *Peoples of the Horn of Africa: Somali, Afar and Saho*, International African Institute, London, 1955.

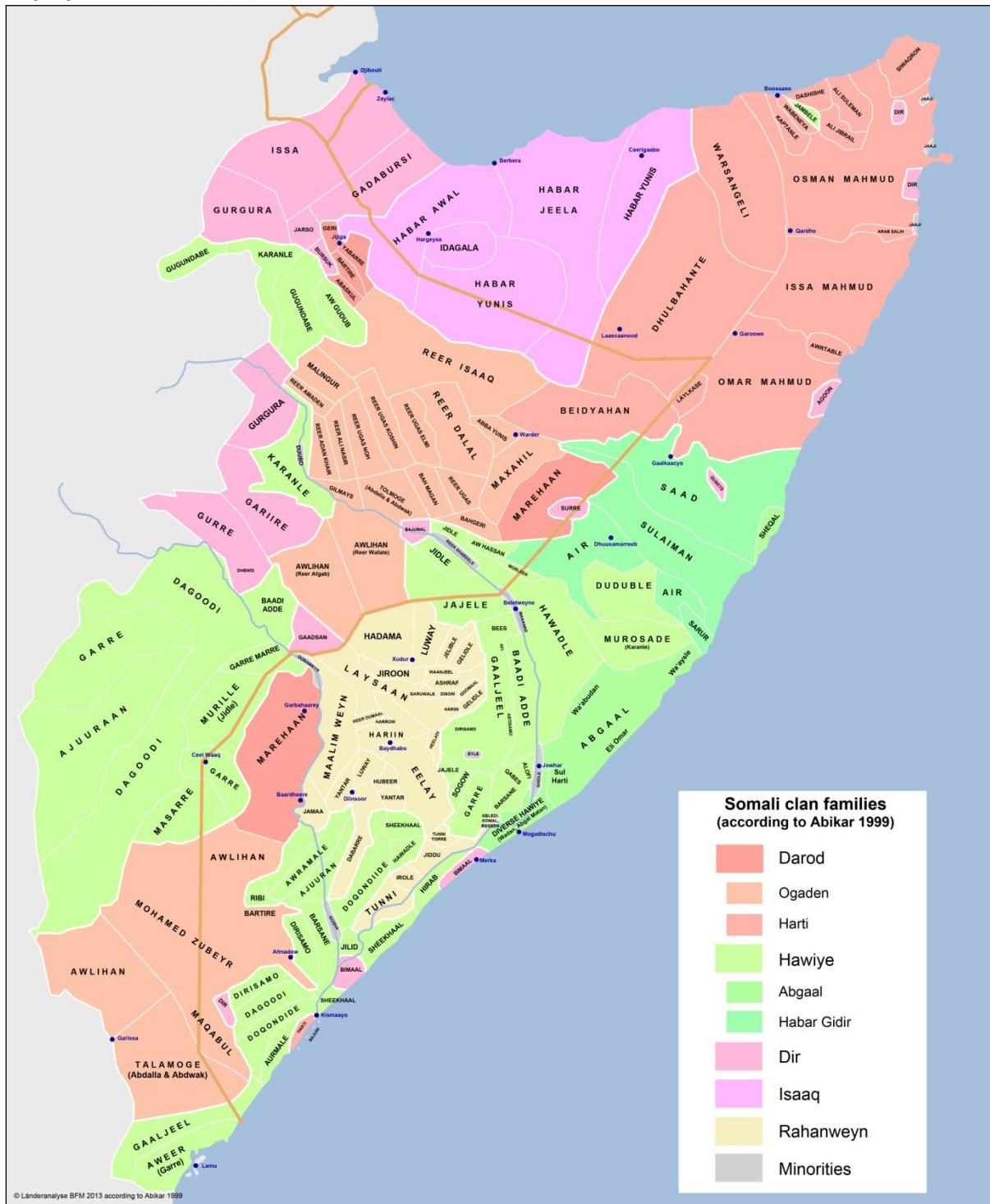
⁽³⁵³⁾ Abikar, A., *Clan Distribution of the Somalis in Horn of Africa*, 1999, as in: ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 30.

Map by Lewis (1955) ⁽³⁵⁴⁾



⁽³⁵⁴⁾ Lewis, I.M., *Peoples of the Horn of Africa: Somali, Afar and Saho*, International African Institute, London, 1955.

Map by Abikar (1999) ⁽³⁵⁵⁾



⁽³⁵⁵⁾ Abikar, A., *Clan Distribution of the Somalis in Horn of Africa*, 1999, as in: ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 30.

2.4 Customary law (*Xeer*)

The most widespread and commonly used source of justice in present day Somalia is the *xeer*, the customary law and 'political contract' of the clans⁽³⁵⁶⁾. It is particularly important in rural areas with weak administrations, where clans fulfill many functions of the state. Even in urban areas, *xeer* is often used for dispute settlement. The relevant level within the clan hierarchy is the *mag* or *diya* paying group. Such a group consists of a number of families/lineages of between several hundred and several thousand men. The members of a *mag* paying group are obliged to support each other in political and judicial responsibilities defined in the *xeer* contract. This especially means paying and receiving compensation for acts committed by members of one group against another group, for example when somebody has been killed or hurt. This compensation is called *mag* (in Somali) or *diya* (in Arabic) and traditionally paid in camels. The *mag* paying group is a group of male members of a few families/lineages with a (supposed) common ancestor going back eight generations. It is led by elders called *oday*. These are responsible for checking if the *xeer* rules are adhered to⁽³⁵⁷⁾. In case of contraventions of the *xeer*, *mag* is paid by the whole *mag* paying group of the perpetrator and received by the whole group of the victim, never by individuals⁽³⁵⁸⁾.

The *mag* paying group is also responsible to assist members in difficult financial situations⁽³⁵⁹⁾. Except for the payment of *mag*, these groups are also responsible for the maintenance of inter-clan harmony, family obligations and resource-utilisation rules⁽³⁶⁰⁾.

xeer contracts are only entered between majority clans, while minority groups are excluded⁽³⁶¹⁾. However they can enter the *xeer* system indirectly through a client relation (*shegaat*) with a majority clan⁽³⁶²⁾. The sedentary agro-pastoralists of the Digil/Mirifle/Rahanweyn clan family pay *mag* at a higher level in the clan structure: Clans are composed of four to seven *jilib* which pay *mag* together⁽³⁶³⁾.

⁽³⁵⁶⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009

(http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽³⁵⁷⁾ Lewis, I.M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford, 1999 (reprint), p. 6; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf)

accessed 10 June 2014, p. 6; Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21; Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009 (http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽³⁵⁸⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 20.

⁽³⁵⁹⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009

(http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽³⁶⁰⁾ Le Sage, A., *The Importance of Customary Law – xeer – in Somalia*, 2011 (<http://www.idaratmaritime.com/wordpress/?p=334>) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽³⁶¹⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009

(http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽³⁶²⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9-11; Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 51-52; Lewis, I.M., *Blood and bone. The call of kinship in Somali Society*, The Red Sea Press, Lawrenceville, 1994, p. 126; Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf)

accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽³⁶³⁾ Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 30.

The *xeer* is predominant in northern Somalia, where it is applied in 80-90 % of the disputes. With the rise of Islamist groups in the South, radical interpretations of the Sharia (Islamic law) have replaced the *xeer* in some places⁽³⁶⁴⁾. Especially in the South and in urban areas, traditional leaders (elders) are losing their authority and power. Their influence is undermined by Islamists, warlords and media⁽³⁶⁵⁾. The *xeer* can be in conflict with both international human rights standards and the Sharia⁽³⁶⁶⁾. It is merely an oral justice system, not formally codified and very fluent and pragmatic⁽³⁶⁷⁾.

2.5 Clan protection/support

The term 'clan protection' means the 'facility of an individual to be protected by his clan against violence' by an aggressor from outside the clan⁽³⁶⁸⁾. The rights of a group are protected by force, or the threat of force. The ability to defend these rights is essential for the security of an individual, whose *mag* paying group or clan must be able to pay compensation and fight⁽³⁶⁹⁾. Protection and vulnerability are therefore closely linked to a clan's power⁽³⁷⁰⁾. Generally (but not always), clan protection functions better than protection by the state or police. Therefore, in case of a crime, Somalis would rather go to their clan than the police⁽³⁷¹⁾. Clan protection only works at a very low level in clan hierarchy (sub-sub-clan). Being a Hawiye therefore does not guarantee clan protection in Mogadishu. Affiliation to a Hawiye sub-group which is dominant in Mogadishu is more relevant⁽³⁷²⁾.

The level of functioning of clan protection is subject to disputes. Some factors recently eroded clan protection (such as the emergence of AMISOM, army and police as a security providers, or Al-Shabaab

⁽³⁶⁴⁾ Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. iii.

⁽³⁶⁵⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009 (http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 4; Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 5.

⁽³⁶⁶⁾ Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006

(http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. iii.

⁽³⁶⁷⁾ Le Sage, A., *The Importance of Customary Law – xeer – in Somalia*, 2011 (<http://www.idaratmaritime.com/wordpress/?p=334>) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽³⁶⁸⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 20.

⁽³⁶⁹⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21.

⁽³⁷⁰⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009 (http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 1.

⁽³⁷¹⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 20;

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/90821397-6911-4CEF-A8D0-6B8647021EF2/0/Security_human_rights_issues_South_CentralSomalia_including_Mogadishu.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 73-74, 76.

⁽³⁷²⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and protection in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, May 2013 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/6F1A29C6-2F84-40D2-BDE4-42F69897EEC3/0/security_and_protection_in_somalia_may_2013.pdf) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 50.

introducing Sharia in place of *xeer* as a source of law)⁽³⁷³⁾, while other factors led to the improvement of clan protection, such as the withdrawal of Al-Shabaab from some regions and the general lack of administration all over rural Somalia⁽³⁷⁴⁾. Therefore, clan protection varies regionally and from time to time⁽³⁷⁵⁾, rendering a general assessment difficult. Furthermore, clan protection depends on a number of factors, which may exist fully or only partially⁽³⁷⁶⁾.

Whether a person can find redress and be compensated depends on the status of a clan or group within the social hierarchy described above. The strongest are the majority clans, the weakest the Internally Displaced Persons (IDPs). IDPs are sometimes able to arrange a new *xeer* agreement with their host majority clan, but this is only rarely the case, with majority clan IDPs being in a better position than minorities⁽³⁷⁷⁾. In camps, IDPs have separate leadership structures, but these are weaker than the clan structures. There is a high share of women and minorities⁽³⁷⁸⁾ who are particularly vulnerable and in bad positions regarding clan protection. IDPs are often subject to rape, extortion and forced labour (see section 5.3)⁽³⁷⁹⁾.

The ability of clans and elders to provide protection has, to a certain degree (but nowhere fully), been undermined in regions, where other power factors provide security and protection, such as warlords and their militia, Al-Shabaab or - in Mogadishu - AMISOM and the police. However, the protection mechanism exists all over Somalia, working best in rural areas⁽³⁸⁰⁾. Many clans are no longer armed, which reduces their power⁽³⁸¹⁾. Still, vulnerability is closely linked to clan or group affiliation (but not only)⁽³⁸²⁾. In the regions of

⁽³⁷³⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/90821397-6911-4CEF-A8D0-6B8647021EF2/0/Security_human_rights_issues_South_CentralSomalia_including_Mogadishu.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 75; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013

(<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 30; UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to People fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 8.

⁽³⁷⁴⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 23-24.

⁽³⁷⁵⁾ UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to People fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 8.

⁽³⁷⁶⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009

(http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 2.

⁽³⁷⁷⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/90821397-6911-4CEF-A8D0-6B8647021EF2/0/Security_human_rights_issues_South_CentralSomalia_including_Mogadishu.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 74-76;

ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 23.

⁽³⁷⁸⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 23.

⁽³⁷⁹⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 23.

⁽³⁸⁰⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (<http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/68C10A22-BFFC-4BD6-899D-60FB6B0F7AC5/0/FFMSomalia2013Final.pdf>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 74-76; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013

(<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 30; Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 23.

⁽³⁸¹⁾ Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Beskyttelse og konfliktløsningsmekanismer*, 6 July 2012

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2109/1/2109_1.pdf) 10 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽³⁸²⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009

(http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

South/Central Somalia, where Al-Shabaab has been driven away, clan rule has largely been reinstated. This also means that some minorities which had been brought to a powerful position by Al-Shabaab are weak again⁽³⁸³⁾. Due to lawlessness, a worsened security situation and a weaker administration, clan protection is more important in South/Central Somalia than in relatively stable Somaliland and Puntland⁽³⁸⁴⁾. The lawlessness in South/Central Somalia, however, also led to the introduction of the Sharia as a way to deal with crimes, since the paying of *mag* may not be considered sufficient and capital punishment is used instead⁽³⁸⁵⁾.

The clans' ability to provide protection has diminished in Mogadishu since the Islamic Courts Union (ICU) took over the administration of the capital, but even more so in the past four years. Before the ICU, the city was dominated by warlords and their clan militia. In recent years, however, AMISOM, the Somali Army and Police have tried to take charge of security and safety, while clans no longer protect individuals. Clan elders are still involved in conflict resolution⁽³⁸⁶⁾, but there is almost no more risk of attacks or persecution due to clan affiliation⁽³⁸⁷⁾.

According to several sources, clan affiliation has lost importance in terms of protection. Still, affiliation matters, for example to people in power, and for several clans it is still decisive. For members of the Hawiye groups originating from Mogadishu, clan issues do not matter. But for members of other Somali clans, such as Darod, and for IDPs, clan protection remains very important⁽³⁸⁸⁾. Many militias which have been integrated into the Somali army retain loyalty to their clan⁽³⁸⁹⁾ or are even still considered clan militia⁽³⁹⁰⁾. In addition, policemen owe their position largely to clan and family affiliation⁽³⁹¹⁾.

In political, social and economic matters, clans are still important, marginalising minorities and IDPs. In all districts of Mogadishu, one clan is dominant, even if the population is mixed. Inhabitants usually live in an area where their clan is located⁽³⁹²⁾. Overall, the most influential clan is Hawiye/Abgal⁽³⁹³⁾. In Mogadishu,

⁽³⁸³⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 23-24.

⁽³⁸⁴⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013

(<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 30.

⁽³⁸⁵⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 23.

⁽³⁸⁶⁾ Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Sikkerhet og beskyttelse i Mogadishu*, 12 June 2013

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2417/1/2417_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 10; Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013

(<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 30.

⁽³⁸⁷⁾ Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Sikkerhet og beskyttelse i Mogadishu*, 12 June 2013

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2417/1/2417_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 10; Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 35-36.

⁽³⁸⁸⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 35-36.

⁽³⁸⁹⁾ AI (Amnesty International), *Mogadishu cannot qualify as an Internal Flight Alternative*, 26 September 2013

(<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/012/2013/en/77726de8-a461-430f-bdd5-3962e6342ccf/afr520122013en.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽³⁹⁰⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 35.

⁽³⁹¹⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 7.

⁽³⁹²⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 35-36; Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan*

clans no longer support their members in economic/livelihood problems however. Only the nuclear family still fulfills this duty⁽³⁹⁴⁾. On the other hand, money can compensate for lacking clan ties or protection. Good contacts to wealthy businessmen or politically influential people increase protection⁽³⁹⁵⁾, while traditional elders have lost influence⁽³⁹⁶⁾.

According to several sources, clan protection in areas controlled by Al-Shabaab is limited, but not inexistent⁽³⁹⁷⁾. Depending on circumstances, even in these areas, clans may be able to provide protection. Being member of a majority clan may increase the security of an individual⁽³⁹⁸⁾. According to a report by the Swedish Migration Board, however, clan protection does not work in areas controlled by Al-Shabaab⁽³⁹⁹⁾.

Al-Shabaab generally tries to limit clan power and control clan elders. Islamists have killed traditional elders who refused to follow their orders and removed elders from power⁽⁴⁰⁰⁾. There are different factions within Al-Shabaab and the faction to which one belongs can be influenced or determined by clan affiliation. Frictions between these factions cause clan affiliations to regain importance⁽⁴⁰¹⁾.

system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21; Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Sikkerhet og beskyttelse i Mogadishu*, 12 June 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2417/1/2417_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 11.

⁽³⁹³⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 21.

⁽³⁹⁴⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and protection in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, May 2013 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/ronlyres/6F1A29C6-2F84-40D2-BDE4-42F69897EEC3/0/security_and_protection_in_somalia_may_2013.pdf) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 10, 32; UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to People fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 8.

⁽³⁹⁵⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, January 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2319/1/2319_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 50-51.

⁽³⁹⁶⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 22.

⁽³⁹⁷⁾ See also: part 3.5.9.

⁽³⁹⁸⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/ronlyres/90821397-6911-4CEF-A8D0-6B8647021EF2/0/Security_human_rights_issues_South_CentralSomalia_including_Mogadishu.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 75; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 30; UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to People fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 8.

⁽³⁹⁹⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 24.

⁽⁴⁰⁰⁾ UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to People fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 8; US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 12.

⁽⁴⁰¹⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 30; The Jamestown Foundation, *Somalia's al-Shabaab Movement Turns on Itself*, 9 August 2013 (http://www.jamestown.org/single/?tx_ttnews%5Btt_news%5D=41247&no_cache=1) accessed 10 June 2014; American Thinker, *Interview with an Al Shabaab Member*, 25 September 2013 (http://www.americanthinker.com/2013/09/interview_with_an_al_shabaab_member.html) accessed 10 June 2014.

The influence of clan protection mechanisms also depends on the issue and whether and how Al-Shabaab interferes⁽⁴⁰²⁾. In issues concerning ideology, religion or politics, clan protection is not available, while clans retain influence on conflict resolution regarding land or water rights⁽⁴⁰³⁾.

Women deprived of a male network, and thus without clan protection, are vulnerable and not safe, even in Mogadishu. The patriarchal clan system and the *xeer* do not offer protection for women against domestic violence⁽⁴⁰⁴⁾. For more information on the situation of women, see section 4.4.1.

3. Security situation and Al-Shabaab

The following section covers security risks related to the political situation and security forces, and also provides an overview of the security situation in different parts of South/Central Somalia. In addition, this section covers information on Al-Shabaab (strategy, structure, manpower), as well as frequently asked questions regarding recruitment activities, defections, *zakat*, and daily life in Al-Shabaab areas.

3.1 Political Security Risks

According to Matt Bryden⁽⁴⁰⁵⁾, author of numerous articles and reports on Somalia, ‘The stabilisation of Somalia - including the defeat of Al-Shabaab - is primarily a political challenge, not a military one.’⁽⁴⁰⁶⁾ Consequently, if the political situation deteriorates, it may ultimately have a negative impact on the security situation⁽⁴⁰⁷⁾.

Currently, one can identify the following political security threats:

- internal crisis in the top leadership of the country
- escalating conflict between regions
- emergence of new political and armed groups
- shifting alliances and personalised politics
- interruption of institution building⁽⁴⁰⁸⁾

⁽⁴⁰²⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/90821397-6911-4CEF-A8D0-6B8647021EF2/0/Security_human_rights_issues_South_CentralSomalia_including_Mogadishu.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 76.

⁽⁴⁰³⁾ Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Beskyttelse og konfliktløsningsmekanismer*, 6 July 2012 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2109/1/2109_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 10.

⁽⁴⁰⁴⁾ Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 22-23;

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/90821397-6911-4CEF-A8D0-6B8647021EF2/0/Security_human_rights_issues_South_CentralSomalia_including_Mogadishu.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 76-77.

⁽⁴⁰⁵⁾ Matt Bryden is director of Sahan Research, a think tank located in Nairobi, Kenya. Previously, he served as coordinator of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea (2008-2012), as director for the Horn of Africa at the International Crisis Group (2004–2006), and as coordinator of the Somali Programme at Interpeace (1996–2002).

⁽⁴⁰⁶⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁰⁷⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 9 May 2014. This department is working with and in Somalia since more than twenty years. One of the tasks of this department is the monitoring and analysis of the security situation in Somalia with a special focus on the security of its own staff.

⁽⁴⁰⁸⁾ Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013.

Two of these imminent political security threats that might lead to further violence are described below (internal crisis in the top leadership of the country and escalating conflict between regions).

3.1.1 Damul Jadiid and The Federal Government of Somalia (FGS)

The FGS and the President of Somalia, Hassan Sheikh Mohamud, came to power in September 2012. Some commentators note that a small Islamist faction - Damul Jadiid⁽⁴⁰⁹⁾ - has 'quietly propelled Hassan Sheikh to the presidency, members of Damul Jadiid have since been appointed to key positions in the administration, from where they appear to be driving government policy'⁽⁴¹⁰⁾. A number of officials were replaced, 'including individuals who were key in making crucial gains towards the end of the transition, particularly in the security sector. This "tabula rasa" approach has had negative consequences.'⁽⁴¹¹⁾ Shortcomings of the government are attributed to the influence exercised by this faction of the Somali chapter of the Muslim Brotherhood (Al Islah)⁽⁴¹²⁾. The new Prime Minister Abdiweli Sheikh Ahmed cannot freely make political choices. The President himself nominated some of the ministers who are themselves members of Damul Jadiid⁽⁴¹³⁾. While Al-Islah always avoided violence, the Damul Jadiid faction joined the fighting by the Islamic Courts Union (ICU) in 2006⁽⁴¹⁴⁾.

There are reports of ties between Damul Jadiid and Al-Shabaab⁽⁴¹⁵⁾ and their sympathisers or agents within the FGS⁽⁴¹⁶⁾. Damul Jadiid members in the administration - and this includes the President, many ministers, the mayor of Mogadishu as well as many of the District Commissioners (DCs) in the Somali capital - are only

⁽⁴⁰⁹⁾ Damul Jadiid is translated with 'new blood'. See: Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 8; see also: LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 14.

⁽⁴¹⁰⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 3; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014. This Expert has been working on Somalia for several years and possesses profound knowledge about the security situation in the Horn of Africa. The Expert visits the region on a regular basis.

⁽⁴¹¹⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽⁴¹²⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 3; ISS Africa, *Peace and Security Council Report, issue 59*, June 2014 (http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/PSC59_%20June_14English.pdf) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 10; Al-Islah itself was established in 1978 as Somali branch of the Muslim Brotherhood. See: LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁴¹³⁾ RBC Radio/Raxanreeb Online, *Analysis on the new 25 cabinet members*, 19 January 2014 (<http://www.raxanreeb.com/2014/01/somalia-analysis-on-the-new-25-cabinet-members/>) accessed 19 May 2014; and: Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; the expert mentioned the episode of the visit of the Prime Minister to Jubbaland in April 2014 when the president was unwilling to cover expenditures for the trip. The visit was enabled only after donations by the diaspora. One of the efforts by Abdiweli Sheikh Ahmed was to convince warlord Barre Hiraale – who is still stuck with some hundred militia in Gobweyn near Kismayo – to attach himself to the Jubbaland Administration. Hiraale denied doing so. On the other hand, the militia of Hiraale is said to be sponsored by Abdiweli Sheikh Ahmed's own Interior Minister (Abdullahi Godah Barre) and Minister for National Security (Abdikarim Hussein Guled) – both of them members of Damul Jadiid.

⁽⁴¹⁴⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 8; see also: LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁴¹⁵⁾ Garowe Online, 'Planned Infiltration' of Security Forces By Al Shabaab - Sources, 27 September 2012, (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201209270688.html>) accessed 19 May 2014; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴¹⁶⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6; a diplomat in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 13; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

partially focused on improving security⁽⁴¹⁷⁾; they are not 'as tough on Al-Shabaab as their predecessors'⁽⁴¹⁸⁾. Because of relations between Damul Jadiid and Al-Shabaab, the latter is very well informed and therefore able to move relatively freely within Mogadishu⁽⁴¹⁹⁾.

This is already mirrored by the perception of not only people in town⁽⁴²⁰⁾ but also by more than 100 Members of Parliament who signed a statement calling on the President to resign⁽⁴²¹⁾. The re-hatting of clan militias as government forces and the consequent land-grabbing and predatory behaviour are signs of governmental unwillingness or incompetence and this creates the risk 'to drive local communities back into Al-Shabaab's arms'⁽⁴²²⁾.

Other reports tell of cooperation between Somali National Armed Forces (SNAF) and Al-Shabaab in Jubbaland⁽⁴²³⁾, of weapons in governmental stocks going to Al-Shabaab⁽⁴²⁴⁾, of the disappearance of several shipments of weapons from the Gulf, Djibouti and Uganda⁽⁴²⁵⁾. These reports also indicate that there might be a different background than Al-Shabaab terrorism to the recent targeted killings of Somali MPs⁽⁴²⁶⁾.

According to Matt Bryden: 'Regardless of the true extent of Damul Jadiid influence on government policy and conduct, its proximity to the levers of power has contributed to the perception that FGS decision-making is determined, at least in part, by an unelected and largely unaccountable interest group.'⁽⁴²⁷⁾ Meanwhile, 'Al-Islah and organisations in its network have retained a capacity to operate in (...) areas under the control of Al-Shabaab'⁽⁴²⁸⁾.

⁽⁴¹⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴¹⁸⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽⁴¹⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; already immediately after the election of the new President, Garowe Online highlighted the existing relationship between Al Shabaab and Damul Jadiid. See: Garowe Online, 'Planned Infiltration' of Security Forces By Al Shabaab - Sources, 27 September 2012, (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201209270688.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽⁴²⁰⁾ A diaspora researcher in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁴²¹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 9 May 2014.

⁽⁴²²⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁴²³⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁴²⁴⁾ SEMG, *Letter dated 6 February 2014 from the Coordinator of the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group addressed to the Chair of the Security Council Committee Pursuant to Resolutions 751 (1992) and 1907 (2009)*, 6 February 2014

(<http://somalianews.files.wordpress.com/2014/02/6-feb-2014-unmg-memo-somalia-arms-diversion.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 4; BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 17 February 2014

(<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe?func=ll&objId=17046521&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelink.exe?func=ll&objId=17047618&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014, p. 4-5; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴²⁵⁾ SEMG, *Letter dated 6 February 2014 from the Coordinator of the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group addressed to the Chair of the Security Council Committee Pursuant to Resolutions 751 (1992) and 1907 (2009)*, 6 February 2014

(<http://somalianews.files.wordpress.com/2014/02/6-feb-2014-unmg-memo-somalia-arms-diversion.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 1-4; BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 17 February 2014

(<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe?func=ll&objId=17046521&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelink.exe?func=ll&objId=17047618&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014, p. 4-5.

⁽⁴²⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; e.g. VBIED killing of MP in Xamar Weyne on 21 April 2014. See: BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 22 April 2014

(<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe?func=ll&objId=17167848&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelink.exe?func=ll&objId=17167951&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁴²⁷⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 8.

⁽⁴²⁸⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 36.

3.1.2 Federalism

The second political risk - Federalism - could be linked to the first one: 'Some critics attribute the [FGS]'s assertively centrist approach to governance to Damul Jadiid ideologues.'⁽⁴²⁹⁾ The FGS still 'represents a country that remains as fragmented as ever: a patchwork of authorities and factions, some of them aligned with the federal government, others either suspicious or hostile'⁽⁴³⁰⁾.

In theory, Federalism is 'an intelligent response to the country's need'⁽⁴³¹⁾ but the question as to which form of federalism will be implemented is generating tensions⁽⁴³²⁾. There are indications that the question of clan-composition of those newly formed entities is or will be a source of further conflicts⁽⁴³³⁾. In its report (2014) on key political actors' views and strategies, the Life and Peace Institute (LPI) underlines that 'clan divisions pervade the government and its security forces and that clanism remains a central issue'⁽⁴³⁴⁾.

The question of Federalism is not really clarified in the constitution that 'is only provisional and was considered to include a number of unclear and sometimes contradictory formulations'⁽⁴³⁵⁾. The alternatives in implementation are 'centralised decentralisation' (FGS) and 'decentralised decentralisation'⁽⁴³⁶⁾. In the issue of Somali federalism lies an 'enormous escalation potential', depending on whether it is settled 'through "lawfare" or warfare'⁽⁴³⁷⁾.

This is particularly the case in regard to the South-Western State and whether it should encompass three (Bay, Bakool, Lower Shabelle = SW3) or six (+Gedo, Middle and Lower Jubba = SW6) regions⁽⁴³⁸⁾. Both creations were made by Digil-Mirifle clan leaders and it seemed to be a somewhat internal clan debate⁽⁴³⁹⁾. However, the Dir are supporting SW6 to avoid being trapped in a state with Hawiye dominance⁽⁴⁴⁰⁾. On the

⁽⁴²⁹⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 8.

⁽⁴³⁰⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁴³¹⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁴³²⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁴³³⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014; OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁴³⁴⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 32.

⁽⁴³⁵⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 15-16.

⁽⁴³⁶⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁴³⁷⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 21; ISS Africa, *Peace and Security Council Report, issue 59*, June 2014 (http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/PSC59_%20June_14English.pdf) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 8.

⁽⁴³⁸⁾ ISS Africa, *Peace and Security Council Report, issue 59*, June 2014 (http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/PSC59_%20June_14English.pdf) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 9; the UN seems to be favoring SW3.

See: RBC Radio/Raxanreeb Online, *UN supports three-region state for Baydhaba, its envoy says*, 25 March 2014

(<http://www.raxanreeb.com/2014/03/somalia-un-supports-three-region-state-for-baydhaba-its-envoy-says/>) accessed 21 May 2014.

⁽⁴³⁹⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014

(<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁴⁰⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014

(<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

other hand, the Darod/Ogaden sub-clan that dominates Jubbaland is not willing to become incorporated, while parts of the Darod/Marehan in Gedo are attempting to distance themselves from Jubbaland⁽⁴⁴¹⁾.

In addition to these creations, some Digil-Mirifle in Lower Shabelle are opposed to both SW-States and have allied themselves with Hawiye/Abgal in Middle Shabelle to form the Shabelle State. This is strongly opposed by the Dir/Biyomaal in Lower Shabelle⁽⁴⁴²⁾.

Violence has already sparked, for example when two persons were killed in SW3/SW6 demonstrations in Baidoa or when six pro-SW6 Biyomaal elders were executed in March 2014⁽⁴⁴³⁾. 'The tensions between South-West 3; South-West 6; the Shabelle State and the Independent Jubba Administration are only set to grow. Potentially we could see a major outbreak of fighting in Lower Shabelle and Bay regions.'⁽⁴⁴⁴⁾

3.2 Security Forces

3.2.1 African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) and UN Guard Unit (UNGU)

For a general introduction to AMISOM and UNGU, see section 1.4.6.

AMISOM has three components: Military, Police and Civilian. The bulk of its troops come from six countries: Uganda, Burundi, Djibouti, Kenya, Ethiopia and Sierra Leone⁽⁴⁴⁵⁾.

In November 2013 the mandated troop size of AMISOM was raised from 17 731 to a maximum of 22 126 uniformed personnel⁽⁴⁴⁶⁾. The AMISOM police component currently has 515 police officers⁽⁴⁴⁷⁾, whereas the military component of AMISOM encompasses 21 564 soldiers⁽⁴⁴⁸⁾.

AMISOM contributing countries use helicopters in the fight against Al-Shabaab. However, those helicopters are not directly assigned to AMISOM but rather used by Ethiopia and Kenya when needed. Consequently, costs for those operations are not covered by AMISOM and therefore the two countries are not keen to expand their use of air forces⁽⁴⁴⁹⁾.

In addition to AMISOM, a 410 strong UN Guard Unit (UNGU) started its duties on 15 May 2014. These troops, based on Mogadishu airport, will guard UN offices and staff⁽⁴⁵⁰⁾.

Due to better cooperation between the UN and AMISOM, the discipline of the latter has drastically improved⁽⁴⁵¹⁾. There are only few reports concerning human rights violations by AMISOM personnel⁽⁴⁵²⁾.

⁽⁴⁴¹⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁴²⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁴³⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁴⁴⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁴⁵⁾ AMISOM, *Frequently Asked Questions*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/frequently-asked-questions/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁴⁶⁾ UN Security Council, *Security Council resolution 2124 (2013) [on the deployment of the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) until 31 Oct. 2014]*, 12 November 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52908e9e4.html>) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 2.

⁽⁴⁴⁷⁾ AMISOM, *AMISOM Police*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/mission-profile/amisom-police/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁴⁸⁾ AMISOM, *Frequently Asked Questions*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/frequently-asked-questions/>) accessed 15 May 2014; AMISOM gives the numbers as follows: 6 223 Uganda; 5 432 Burundi; 4 395 Ethiopia; 3 664 Kenya; 1 000 Djibouti; 850 Sierra Leone.

⁽⁴⁴⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁵⁰⁾ UN News Service, *UN deploys new special force to protect staff in Mogadishu*, 18 May 2014 (<http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=47820>) accessed 26 May 2014; see also: EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Mogadishu Times*, 19 May 2014.

Wherever there is a permanent presence of AMISOM, the human rights situation is substantially better than in other areas in South/Central Somalia⁽⁴⁵³⁾.

3.2.2 Somali National Armed Forces (SNAF)

For a general introduction to the SNAF, see section 1.4.5.

Currently, the core of the SNAF consists of six brigades, each made up of approximately 1 500 soldiers⁽⁴⁵⁴⁾. But not even the Minister for Defence is aware of the total number of SNAF, estimating the number to be approximately 20 000 on the list⁽⁴⁵⁵⁾. Different sources estimate that there are about 10 000 to 12 000 officially listed SNAF soldiers, while there are another 7 000 to 9 000⁽⁴⁵⁶⁾ 'militias not formally integrated into the military'⁽⁴⁵⁷⁾, for example militias in Hiiraan or in Baidoa⁽⁴⁵⁸⁾ as well as parts of ASWJ⁽⁴⁵⁹⁾.

The African Union, the European Union, the US, Turkey, and other countries assist the SNAF with salaries, weapons and training⁽⁴⁶⁰⁾. Turkey alone has sent 40 military experts to Somalia⁽⁴⁶¹⁾ while the EU relocated its EUTM to Mogadishu and started with a train-the-trainer program for SNAF soldiers⁽⁴⁶²⁾. This program is meant to train and mentor 1 850 SNAF personnel in 2014⁽⁴⁶³⁾. However, the SNAF are not adequately experienced and equipped yet and their reconstitution will take at least five years⁽⁴⁶⁴⁾. Ammunition is also lacking⁽⁴⁶⁵⁾.

The EUTM-trained 5th and 6th Brigades are attached to the Burundian and to the Ugandan AMISOM-contingent and mainly operate on the frontlines⁽⁴⁶⁶⁾. These brigades are mixed-clan and well-trained, and rarely are there reports about misbehaviour on their part⁽⁴⁶⁷⁾. Since the EUTM stopped training new recruits

⁽⁴⁵¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; the security analysis expert stated that there is strict discipline e.g. with the Ethiopian contingent. He added that the best parts of the Ethiopian as well as of the Kenyan Armed Forces were deployed to Somalia.

⁽⁴⁵²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁵³⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; see also: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6, 11.

⁽⁴⁵⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁵⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali Minister of Defence: Government committed to re-building army*, 25 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/25/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁵⁶⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 26.

⁽⁴⁵⁷⁾ IRIN, *Analysis: Somali security sector reform*, 13 May 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/98028/analysis-somali-security-sector-reform>) accessed 4 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁵⁸⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁵⁹⁾ Sabahionline, *Challenges of rebuilding a united Somali National Army*, 24 October 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/10/24/feature-01) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁶⁰⁾ Commander in Chief General Dahir Adan Elmi in: Sabahionline, *Somali National Army commander: Reviving army will take time*, 20 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/20/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁶¹⁾ Turkish Defence Ministry General Hamdi Arguu in: Sabahionline, *Turkey sign bilateral military agreement*, 28 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/28/newsbrief-03) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁶²⁾ Sabahionline, *EU military training programme launches in Somalia*, 26 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/26/newsbrief-04) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁶³⁾ Sabahionline, *EU military training programme launches in Somalia*, 26 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/26/newsbrief-04) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁶⁴⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁴⁶⁵⁾ On the SNAF: IRIN, *Shortages, clan rivalries weaken Somalia's new army*, 28 May 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100141/shortages-clan-rivalries-weaken-somalia-s-new-army>) accessed 3 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁶⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*,

Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 26.

⁽⁴⁶⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

and is more occupied with command and control issues⁽⁴⁶⁸⁾, it is unlikely that more better-trained SNAF units will develop soon. However, there are ongoing activities, for example within the military cooperation agreement with Turkey, that encompasses a plan to rebuild the SNAF⁽⁴⁶⁹⁾.

The 1st and 2nd Brigades are deployed in the northern part of the Greater Mogadishu area (up to Balcad). The 4th Brigade is deployed from Dayniile up to Afgooye, while the 3rd Brigade is deployed in the area between Mogadishu and Merka⁽⁴⁷⁰⁾. All four brigades are mainly or solely composed along clan-lines and significant sections are made up of ex-militias⁽⁴⁷¹⁾.

A special force unit named 'Danab' was built, equipped, trained and paid by the US⁽⁴⁷²⁾. The unit's first base is called the 'old Balli Doogle air base' and is located near Wanla Weyne. Other bases will be established in Galkacyo and Kismayo⁽⁴⁷³⁾.

The wages of rank and file soldiers of the SNAF were raised to USD 160 per month in 2013⁽⁴⁷⁴⁾ and up to USD 200 plus USD 60 for food in 2014⁽⁴⁷⁵⁾. Paying soldiers on time remains a problem⁽⁴⁷⁶⁾. Desertion - one of the main problems in the past - was drastically curbed⁽⁴⁷⁷⁾.

3.2.2.1 Somali National Armed Forces (SNAF) – Issues

Matt Bryden's overall assessment in relation to Somali forces is, that they 'remain essentially clan militias, loyal to individual commanders rather than to the government'⁽⁴⁷⁸⁾. The allegiances of SNAF soldiers are mostly 'split due to clan loyalties, the interests of loosely incorporated local militias, and inconsistent salaries'⁽⁴⁷⁹⁾. 'Right now we still have more militias instead of trained soldiers.'⁽⁴⁸⁰⁾

Overall, there is a lack of SNAF: 'The initial AMISOM aim, as evidenced by the liberated parts of the country, seems to have involved liberating areas controlled by Al-Shabaab and then handing these over to the SNAF. However, this no longer appears to be happening, as the SNAF is neither large nor strong enough to hold and protect the areas currently under the control of AMISOM.'⁽⁴⁸¹⁾ This is also mirrored by a statement of AMISOM spokesperson Colonel Ali Aden Humad: 'AMISOM trained many Somali soldiers and equipped

⁽⁴⁶⁸⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁶⁹⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 17; according to a former Minister for Defense, the plan is 'to recruit, train and arm 28,000 army personnel within four years' (same source).

⁽⁴⁷⁰⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁷¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁷²⁾ The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014

(http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁷³⁾ The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014

(http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁷⁴⁾ Sabahionline, *Concerns rise over preparedness of Somali security forces*, 15 August 2013

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/08/15/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁷⁵⁾ Commander in Chief General Dahir Adan Elmi in: Sabahionline, *Somali National Army commander: Reviving army will take time*, 20 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/20/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁷⁶⁾ AMISOM spokesman Col. Ali Aden Houmed in: The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014

(http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁷⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁷⁸⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 15; LPI is of the very same opinion: LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 32.

⁽⁴⁷⁹⁾ Sabahionline, *Challenges of rebuilding a united Somali National Army*, 24 October 2013

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/10/24/feature-01) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁸⁰⁾ AMISOM spokesman Col. Ali Aden Houmed in: The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014

(http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁸¹⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 5.

some. So, the question is where have they gone? When we train them, we turn them over to the government. So, where do they go? Where are they kept?' ⁽⁴⁸²⁾

According to the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group (SEMG), the FGS is distributing weapons to 'parallel security forces and clan militias that are not part of the Somali security forces' along clan and sub-clan lines ⁽⁴⁸³⁾. One destination of weapons is the Hawiye/Abgal clan, through a brigade that is Abgal-dominated (Middle Shabelle), and Abgal militia forces ⁽⁴⁸⁴⁾. The other destination is the Hawiye/Habr Gedir clan through the 3rd Brigade and clan militias ⁽⁴⁸⁵⁾. As mentioned below, since clan composition of SNAF units still remains an issue, having mixed-clan units must be a goal because otherwise 'it will be seen as an occupying army' ⁽⁴⁸⁶⁾.

The SNAF dismissed 700 ⁽⁴⁸⁷⁾ soldiers in February 2014 because - as the Minister for Defence put it - they 'were incompetent, inept and unprofessional' as well as being too 'clan-centred' ⁽⁴⁸⁸⁾. However, given the lack of employment options for those dismissed, some of them might be turning to criminal activities ⁽⁴⁸⁹⁾.

3.2.3 Somali Police Force (SPF)

For a general introduction to the SPF, see section 1.4.4.

Accurate numbers of members of the SPF are not available. One source estimates approximately 4 000 SPF adding, however, that this might be the number of those 'on the list' rather than those really fit for service ⁽⁴⁹⁰⁾. Another source reports that 6 000 SPF have undergone certified training courses ⁽⁴⁹¹⁾ with for example, the Somali Women Development Center (SWDC) ⁽⁴⁹²⁾ and the AMISOM police ⁽⁴⁹³⁾. A UN report of March 2014 numbers the SPF in South/Central Somalia at 5 711 ⁽⁴⁹⁴⁾. AMISOM is undertaking the training of an additional 1 000 SPF in Baidoa ⁽⁴⁹⁵⁾. Japan provides financial resources and equipment ⁽⁴⁹⁶⁾.

⁽⁴⁸²⁾ Sabahionline, *AMISOM spokesperson: Expect big changes this year in fight against al-Shabaab*, 7 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/07/feature-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁸³⁾ SEMG, *Letter dated 6 February 2014 from the Coordinator of the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group addressed to the Chair of the Security Council Committee Pursuant to Resolutions 751 (1992) and 1907 (2009)*, 6 February 2014

(<http://somalianews.files.wordpress.com/2014/02/6-feb-2014-unmg-memo-somalia-arms-diversion.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁴⁸⁴⁾ SEMG, *Letter dated 6 February 2014 from the Coordinator of the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group addressed to the Chair of the Security Council Committee Pursuant to Resolutions 751 (1992) and 1907 (2009)*, 6 February 2014

(<http://somalianews.files.wordpress.com/2014/02/6-feb-2014-unmg-memo-somalia-arms-diversion.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁴⁸⁵⁾ SEMG, *Letter dated 6 February 2014 from the Coordinator of the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group addressed to the Chair of the Security Council Committee Pursuant to Resolutions 751 (1992) and 1907 (2009)*, 6 February 2014

(<http://somalianews.files.wordpress.com/2014/02/6-feb-2014-unmg-memo-somalia-arms-diversion.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁴⁸⁶⁾ Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013.

⁽⁴⁸⁷⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali Minister of Defence: Government committed to re-building army*, 25 March 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/25/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁸⁸⁾ Shabelle Media Network, *Ministry of Defence carps soldiers as becoming more 'clan-centered' after transfers to other regions*, 21 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21781>) accessed 21 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁸⁹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 16 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁹⁰⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁹¹⁾ Simon Ridley (UNDP) in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 36.

⁽⁴⁹²⁾ SWDC in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 37.

⁽⁴⁹³⁾ Sabahionline, *AMISOM trains, donates vehicles to Somali police*, 3 March 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/03/newsbrief-03) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁹⁴⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁹⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali police force gets boost from Japan, AMISOM*, 10 February 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/10/newsbrief-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁹⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert in: Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*,

A special police unit of more than 600 strong, paid and equipped by the US and based in Mogadishu, are seen on night patrol as well as doing raids or handling common crime⁽⁴⁹⁷⁾. This unit is said to be disciplined⁽⁴⁹⁸⁾.

According to one source, the police are 'receiving salaries on a regular basis'⁽⁴⁹⁹⁾. Other sources mention that the government fails to pay the police or maintain proper police stations⁽⁵⁰⁰⁾. In addition, the command and control structures are weak and parts of the police are based on clan militia⁽⁵⁰¹⁾. In Mogadishu, the recently installed mayor took command over the police⁽⁵⁰²⁾.

3.2.4 National Intelligence and Security Agency (NISA)

For a general introduction to the NISA, see section 1.4.7.

As stated by the US Department of State, Somalia's National Intelligence and Security Agency (NISA) takes the lead in counterterrorism functions and serves as the rapid-reaction response force to terrorist attacks in Mogadishu⁽⁵⁰³⁾. During 2013, specially trained forces of NISA tackled attacks, for example on the Benadir regional Court and the UN Common Compound⁽⁵⁰⁴⁾.

The Alpha Group (Gaashaan) is another force of 600 security personnel based in Mogadishu⁽⁵⁰⁵⁾. The unit was specially trained and equipped by the CIA⁽⁵⁰⁶⁾ and is attached to the NISA⁽⁵⁰⁷⁾. It operates primarily in the Somali capital although raids outside the town can occur⁽⁵⁰⁸⁾. This unit is said to be well disciplined⁽⁵⁰⁹⁾.

Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 25; Sabahionline, *Japan pledges \$40 million to Somalia*, 14 March 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/14/newsbrief-05) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁴⁹⁷⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 16; a source referred to a 'Quick Response Force' of the SPF which might be the same unit: Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014.

⁽⁴⁹⁸⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁴⁹⁹⁾ Simon Ridley (UNDP) in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 36.

⁽⁵⁰⁰⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 13; Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013.

⁽⁵⁰¹⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 13.

⁽⁵⁰²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; see also: Sabahionline, *Mogadishu mayor's desire to monopolise Benadir security raises concerns*, 12 March 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/12/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014; Sabahionline, *Somali police force gets boost from Japan, AMISOM*, 10 February 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/10/newsbrief-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁵⁰³⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Terrorism 2013 - Chapter 2 – Somalia*, 30 April 2014

(http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/275199/391112_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁰⁴⁾ Radio Wehel, *Somali President urges NISA to tighten security*, 9 January 2014 (<http://www.radiowehel.com/2014/01/09/somali-president-urges-nisa-to-tighten-security/>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁰⁵⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 16; It is stated that it is 'said there are no more than 150 members' but added 'but the team's membership is a closely-guarded secret.', in: The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014

(http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁰⁶⁾ The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014

(http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

3.3 General Security Situation

According to a Security Council report of May 2014, 'The security situation in Somalia continues to be volatile.'⁽⁵¹⁰⁾ A report by the Dutch Ministry of Foreign Affairs indicates that the security situation has been deteriorating since May 2013⁽⁵¹¹⁾. 'The ability of federal, local, and regional authorities to prevent and pre-empt Al-Shabaab terrorist attacks remained limited.'⁽⁵¹²⁾ In addition to that, 'almost all Somali law enforcement actions against terrorists and terrorist groups were reactive in nature'⁽⁵¹³⁾.

Most areas in South/Central Somalia outside the bigger cities are controlled by Al-Shabaab, while the cities are held by the FGS and its allies⁽⁵¹⁴⁾. According to the United Nations Department of Safety and Security (UNDSS), interviewed during a joint Danish and Norwegian fact-finding mission (November 2013), 'Wherever there is a presence of Somali security forces they are regularly attacked by Al-Shabaab elements or others.'⁽⁵¹⁵⁾ In addition, crime rates in areas under control of the SNAF are rising (including abductions, robberies and Gender Based Violence/GBV)⁽⁵¹⁶⁾.

However, Matt Bryden underlines that 'the [FGS]'s 'feel-good factor' has been underpinned by a marked improvement in security in the streets of Mogadishu, the return of tens of thousands of residents to their homes, a significant inflow of investment, and the gradual restoration of a sense of normalcy. Most of this progress is due to the efforts of AMISOM (...). But it is also due in part to the growing capabilities of Somali security forces, trained and supported by various foreign partners.'⁽⁵¹⁷⁾

According to a government official, 'ninety per cent of al-Shabaab's [intended] plots have failed'⁽⁵¹⁸⁾. Security forces undertake successful operations to ensure the security of civilians, for example when

⁽⁵⁰⁷⁾ The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014

(http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁰⁸⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁵⁰⁹⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁵¹⁰⁾ Security Council Report, *May 2014 Monthly Forecast – Somalia*, 1 May 2014 (http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/monthly-forecast/2014-05/somalia_2014_05.php) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁵¹¹⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 25.

⁽⁵¹²⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Terrorism 2013 - Chapter 2 – Somalia*, 30 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/275199/391112_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁵¹³⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Terrorism 2013 - Chapter 2 – Somalia*, 30 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/275199/391112_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁵¹⁴⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6; in its security risk assessment, UNDSS distinguishes between towns and outlying areas. See: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 56.

⁽⁵¹⁵⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 47.

⁽⁵¹⁶⁾ An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁵¹⁷⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁵¹⁸⁾ Sabahionline, *Concerns rise over preparedness of Somali security forces*, 15 August 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/08/15/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

AMISOM and Interim Jubba Administration (IJA) forces rescued 30 people abducted by Al-Shabaab from Kismayo⁽⁵¹⁹⁾. The security forces regularly carry out large-scale security operations in bigger towns⁽⁵²⁰⁾, for example on 29 April 2014 in Yaqshid and Heliwaa districts of Mogadishu, when some 200 suspected Al-Shabaab sympathisers were arrested⁽⁵²¹⁾.

The FGS's influence outside Mogadishu is limited and depends to a large extent on AMISOM and international support⁽⁵²²⁾. As stated by Matt Bryden: 'Security in Mogadishu and other major Somali towns is dependent on the presence of AMISOM forces and is likely to remain so for the foreseeable future.'⁽⁵²³⁾ However, it has to be emphasised 'that Al-Shabaab is not able to regain the control of cities that are under control of (...) AMISOM/SNAF.'⁽⁵²⁴⁾

3.4 Areas of Control / Areas of Influence - Anti- Al-Shabaab Forces

It is not possible to determine precisely who is in charge of which area as the situation is 'rather fluid'⁽⁵²⁵⁾. Therefore, the map provided below should be seen as indicative of areas of control/influence by anti-Al-Shabaab forces⁽⁵²⁶⁾.

⁽⁵¹⁹⁾ Sabahionline, *AMISOM, IJA forces rescue 30 people kidnapped by al-Shabaab in Kismayo*, 2 June 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/06/02/newsbrief-06) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁵²⁰⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Reports*.

⁽⁵²¹⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali, AMISOM forces carry out security sweep in Mogadishu*, 2 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/02/newsbrief-03) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁵²²⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 31; Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 15.

⁽⁵²³⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 15; see also: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6, 11; another source states: 'If AMISOM leaves, the government will collapse.' Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013.

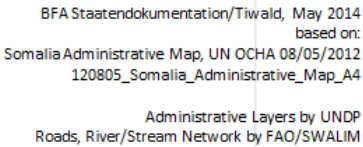
⁽⁵²⁴⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 17-18.

⁽⁵²⁵⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 56; Updated security information on Somalia can be found at, for example: Ecolnet (News on Al-Shabaab events): <http://www.ecoi.net/news/190134::Somalia::SO::SO::190137:::somalia/126.al-shabaab-chronology-of-events-since-january-2013.htm>; Sabahionline (News): http://sabahionline.com/en_GB; Critical Threats (daily security update): <http://www.criticalthreats.org/yemen/gulf-aden-security-review>.

⁽⁵²⁶⁾ The map is based on information provided by: Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014.

Note:

- al Shabaab is able to penetrate most of shaded areas
- Towns marked as garrisons are free of AS military forces
- Areas not shaded are influenced or controlled by AS and affected by movement of AS military forces



forced Al-Shabaab out of ten⁽⁵²⁹⁾ cities, such as Waajid and Xudur (Bakool), Buulo Barde and Maxaas (Hiiraan), Ceel Buur and Wabxo (Galguduud), and Qoryooley (Lower Shabelle). Al-Shabaab was expected to fight for its towns but instead destroyed critical infrastructures, put up only some resistance and withdrew intact and without heavy casualties⁽⁵³⁰⁾.

The newly recovered towns must be seen as 'islands' within enemy territory⁽⁵³¹⁾. Al-Shabaab tries to isolate those towns⁽⁵³²⁾, blocking or fighting not only military supply convoys but any supply and traffic⁽⁵³³⁾, as well as pinning down AMISOM and SNAF with counterattacks⁽⁵³⁴⁾. In Xudur, for instance, this tactic causes massive food shortages⁽⁵³⁵⁾ and a sharp rise in food prices⁽⁵³⁶⁾.

3.4.1.1 Challenges

In the recently recovered towns mentioned above, lack of administration is an issue⁽⁵³⁷⁾. As the problem already existed before the offensive, a lack of manpower lead to a power vacuum in newly recovered areas⁽⁵³⁸⁾. Those areas are described as the most insecure areas because Al-Shabaab blend in the population. Al-Shabaab can still commit attacks and ambushes. Conflicts for control between clans reignite⁽⁵³⁹⁾. According to Matt Bryden, 'The same grievances that once fostered support for the jihadists spill over into inter-communal tensions as clan elites compete for status, recognition, and representation in the 'post-Shabaab' era. Here as well, the [FGS]'s military involvement may be perceived to favour certain groups at the expense of others, exacerbating the situation instead of calming it.'⁽⁵⁴⁰⁾

⁽⁵²⁹⁾ Security Council Report, *May 2014 Monthly Forecast – Somalia*, 1 May 2014 (http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/monthly-forecast/2014-05/somalia_2014_05.php) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁵³⁰⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁵³¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵³²⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁵³³⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; e.g. relief trucks stopped on their way to Xudur. See: BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 24 March 2014

(<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livmlink.exe?func=ll&objId=17130038&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livmlink.exe?func=ll&objId=17130025&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014, p. 5; another example would be Wajid that was taken on 9 March 2014. However, the first supplies only fought their way through on 16 March. Source: Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵³⁴⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁵³⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Life in Hudur after al-Shabaab*, 16 May 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/photo_essays/hoa/photo_essays/2014/05/16/photo_essay) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁵³⁶⁾ ISS Africa, *Peace and Security Council Report, issue 59*, June 2014

(http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/PSC59_%20June_14English.pdf) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁵³⁷⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 47; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; however, future civil servants for those areas are already finishing their training in Mogadishu. EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Doon*, 31 May 2014.

⁽⁵³⁸⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*,

Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁵³⁹⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013

(<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 17; see also: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁵⁴⁰⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 13.

'To be successful in the fight against Al-Shabaab, government forces must not only liberate territories from Al-Shabaab, but also be able to protect and retain those territories once they are freed' (⁵⁴¹), emphasises Professor Abdikarim Daud Nur, from Mogadishu University. However, Minister for Defence, Mohamed Sheikh Hassan Hamud, admits that the SNAF are not in a position to extend authority to all the areas which they captured from Al-Shabaab. He adds that it would be necessary for the Ministries of Interior and National Security to respectively establish administrations for these areas and deploy security forces in these territories (⁵⁴²).

3.4.1.2 Possible further advances

Although all its troops are bound, AMISOM is mapping out another offensive for August 2014 (⁵⁴³). Further advances might be possible on Diinsoor (from Qansax Dheere); Jalalaqsi (from Buulo Barde); Baardheere (from Buurdhubo or/and Faafax Dhuun); Baraawe (from Qoryooley and/or Diinsoor) (⁵⁴⁴). Baraawe was named as a primary target for the year 2014 by President Mohamud (⁵⁴⁵). However, it is unlikely that AMISOM will move forward before it can manage to establish solid logistic bases in Merka and Qoryooley districts (⁵⁴⁶). In other regions, AMISOM/SNAF try to get the support of local clan militias in order to secure further advances - for example, in Galgaduud (⁵⁴⁷).

Concerning further advances, 'it will not be helpful to clear Al-Shabaab from the territories it holds, unless the Somali government replaces Al-Shabaab's administration in those areas with its own administration' (⁵⁴⁸). Taking into account traditional hostilities suppressed by Al-Shabaab in areas under its control, it is believed that conflicts will flame up in most of the districts of Lower Shabelle as soon as Al-Shabaab is driven away (⁵⁴⁹). 'Operation Eagle' did not weaken Al-Shabaab itself but rather anti-Al-Shabaab forces and AMISOM, thinning out and overstressing them (⁵⁵⁰) - not only in terms of manpower - but also in regard to intelligence gathering and equipment support (⁵⁵¹).

3.4.2 Lower Jubba (AMISOM Sector II - Kenya) (⁵⁵²) – Interim Jubba Administration

The Interim Jubba Administration (IJA; Gedo, Lower and Middle Jubba) was formed after an agreement with the FGS in August 2013, officially allying itself to Mogadishu (⁵⁵³). The current IJA president, Sheikh Ahmed Mohamed Islam 'Madobe', can count on the backing of most Darod clan militias (except some parts of the

(⁵⁴¹) Professor Abdikarim Daud Nur from Mogadishu University in: Sabahionline, *Somalia faces major challenges in liberating al-Shabaab controlled areas*, 4 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/04/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

(⁵⁴²) EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Doon*, 18 May 2014.

(⁵⁴³) Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

(⁵⁴⁴) OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

(⁵⁴⁵) Sabahionline, *Somalia faces major challenges in liberating al-Shabaab controlled areas*, 4 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/04/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

(⁵⁴⁶) Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 16 May 2014.

(⁵⁴⁷) Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 4 April 2014.

(⁵⁴⁸) Fabricius, P., *Somalia: why orthodox aid policy must give way to battlefield reality*, ISS Africa, 17 April 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/iss-today/somalia-why-orthodox-aid-policy-must-give-way-to-battlefield-reality>) accessed 3 June 2014.

(⁵⁴⁹) CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013 ([http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia %20CEWERU %20Report %20Final.pdf](http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf)) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 53-54.

(⁵⁵⁰) Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

(⁵⁵¹) Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 5.

(⁵⁵²) Sector divisions and commands as given in: Security Council Report, *May 2014 Monthly Forecast – Somalia*, 1 May 2014 (http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/monthly-forecast/2014-05/somalia_2014_05.php) accessed 2 June 2014.

(⁵⁵³) Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 54.

Marehan sub-clan)⁽⁵⁵⁴⁾. Consequently, many have joined the armed forces of the IJA. Not only Madobe's Raskamboni joined the IJA-forces but also the former Isiolo militia⁽⁵⁵⁵⁾. The IJA-forces are the only significant security forces left in Lower Jubba and in the southwestern part of Gedo⁽⁵⁵⁶⁾. This force is said to have a structure and to function quite well⁽⁵⁵⁷⁾. Overall, the IJA has some 3 000⁽⁵⁵⁸⁾ to 5 000⁽⁵⁵⁹⁾ soldiers at hand and is now registering clan militias into its ranks⁽⁵⁶⁰⁾.

AMISOM has garrisons in Kismayo (Kenya, Sierra Leone, Burundi), Afmadow (Sierra Leone, Kenya), Dhobley (Kenya) as well as positions in the area of Tabta, Bilis Qooqaani, and Kaambooni (Kenya)⁽⁵⁶¹⁾. Kismayo, Afmadow and Dhobley are free of Al-Shabaab combat troops⁽⁵⁶²⁾.

Supply routes in Lower Jubba are secured by a Kenyan AMISOM battalion (1 000 soldiers). In addition, there are some 150 AMISOM troops from Sierra Leone in Afmadow⁽⁵⁶³⁾. The policing of Afmadow and other bigger towns in the area is left to the armed forces of the IJA. They are said to function quite well and the towns are relatively peaceful⁽⁵⁶⁴⁾. However, the rural areas of Afmadow are 'prone to attacks by Al-Shabaab'⁽⁵⁶⁵⁾. The district of Badhaadhe is said to be mainly controlled by anti-Al-Shabaab forces; however, this district is lacking a functioning administration⁽⁵⁶⁶⁾.

However, Al-Shabaab is still present along the coast south of Kismayo as well as in the area between the coast and the road from Kismayo via Badhaadhe to Kenya⁽⁵⁶⁷⁾. The considerable Al-Shabaab forces in the areas of Badhaadhe, Buulo Xaaji, Jana Cabdale and Turdho are able to harass and prohibit any traffic on both supply routes to Kismayo⁽⁵⁶⁸⁾. The rural territory remains under the control of Al-Shabaab mobile units and Al-Shabaab continues its guerilla warfare in the region⁽⁵⁶⁹⁾.

Another player in the area is warlord Barre Hiraale who is left with few men within Al-Shabaab territory to the north-east of Kismayo (Gobweyn area). Al-Shabaab is not 'happy to have him there'⁽⁵⁷⁰⁾.

⁽⁵⁵⁴⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 21.

⁽⁵⁵⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁵⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁵⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁵⁸⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁵⁹⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachementId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 24.

⁽⁵⁶⁰⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 30 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁶¹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014.

⁽⁵⁶²⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 40.

⁽⁵⁶³⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁶⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁶⁵⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 42.

⁽⁵⁶⁶⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 41.

⁽⁵⁶⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁶⁸⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁶⁹⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 34.

⁽⁵⁷⁰⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 49; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

3.4.2.1 Kismayo

Some 1 200 to 1 500 soldiers of the IJA are attached to the wider Kismayo area⁽⁵⁷¹⁾. However, the responsible force in relation to security in Kismayo is the police of the IJA (some 400)⁽⁵⁷²⁾. A police unit of AMISOM will be deployed soon⁽⁵⁷³⁾. IJA is the only police force allowed to carry weapons within town⁽⁵⁷⁴⁾. Carrying weapons is otherwise prohibited in Kismayo⁽⁵⁷⁵⁾. Even the armed forces of the IJA are not allowed to come to town armed without prior approval or unless they are invited to take part in security operations⁽⁵⁷⁶⁾. These regulations work very well⁽⁵⁷⁷⁾.

Another strong force in Kismayo is AMISOM. While a battalion of the Kenyan contingent is manning the two airports and the port, another 700 soldiers from Sierra Leone and 200 from Burundi are boosting AMISOM's strength⁽⁵⁷⁸⁾.

Tensions in town do exist, especially between Marehan and Ogaden⁽⁵⁷⁹⁾.

3.4.3 Gedo (AMISOM Sector III - Ethiopia)

In Gedo, there are Ethiopian AMISOM garrisons in Doolow, Luuq, Garbahaarey, as well as positions in the area of Yurkud and Buurdhuubo⁽⁵⁸⁰⁾. Kenyan AMISOM garrisons are located in Ceel Waaq, Faafax Dhuun, with possible forward positions in the area of Jungal⁽⁵⁸¹⁾. Functioning local government structures, supported by Ethiopia, exist in Luuq, Doolow, Bulo Xawo and in Garbahaarey. In Ceel Waaq, they are supported by Kenya⁽⁵⁸²⁾.

The question of whether the Gedo Region belongs to Jubbaland (now the Interim Jubba Administration) remains uncertain. On the one hand, the troops alongside the Kenyan AMISOM-contingent in Central Gedo have merged with the forces of the IJA and are now under the command of Kismayo. This structure is said to operate well⁽⁵⁸³⁾. Yet, 'there are more incidents of insecurity and clashes where inter- and intra-clan conflicts have re-emerged following the removal of Al-Shabaab'⁽⁵⁸⁴⁾. One source of conflict is the long-standing tension between 'guri' (original inhabitants) and 'galti' (new settler) communities intra-Marehan as well as Marehan vs Rahanweyn, concerning political competition as well as resources⁽⁵⁸⁵⁾. In September

⁽⁵⁷¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁷²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁷³⁾ Sabahionline, *AMISOM, IJA agree to deploy police force in Kismayo*, 23 May 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/23/newsbrief-06) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁵⁷⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁷⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁷⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁷⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁷⁸⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁷⁹⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 49.

⁽⁵⁸⁰⁾ Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014.

⁽⁵⁸¹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁸²⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 21.

⁽⁵⁸³⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁸⁴⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁵⁸⁵⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 16.

2013, the Conflict Early Warning Early Response Unit Somalia (CEWERU) listed nine active conflicts in Gedo region⁽⁵⁸⁶⁾.

There is a remaining force of 400 to 500 fighters of ASWJ in north-western Gedo and around Bulo Xawo⁽⁵⁸⁷⁾. They are said to be strongly supported by the Dir sub-clans⁽⁵⁸⁸⁾ and nominally part of the SNAF⁽⁵⁸⁹⁾. This militia, several clan leaders of the Marehan⁽⁵⁹⁰⁾, and the Governor of the region, Mohamed Abdi Kalil, are supporting the six-region-solution that would sever Gedo from Jubbaland⁽⁵⁹¹⁾. There are internal rifts between the DCs of Bulo Xawo and Luuq⁽⁵⁹²⁾. In addition, the DC of Doolow, who is aggressively opposing the governor, is a man of IJA's president Madobe⁽⁵⁹³⁾. Tensions escalated when, for instance, on 14 May 2014, heavy fighting took place in Bulo Xawo between SNAF/ASWJ and supposedly IJA soldiers from Doolow. Ten fighters and six civilians died and many fled their homes⁽⁵⁹⁴⁾.

3.4.4 Gedo and Bakool - Clan Militias

The areas along the border are primarily manned by two clan-militias⁽⁵⁹⁵⁾. Generally, as Al-Shabaab has no popular support in these areas, it is more difficult for them to operate⁽⁵⁹⁶⁾. The situation is described by the UN Department of Safety and Security (UNDSS) as 'stable with very little Al-Shabaab activity'⁽⁵⁹⁷⁾. Nevertheless, Al-Shabaab is able to attack anti-Al-Shabaab forces in the area, for example on 27 May 2014 in the border town Ato (Bakool), resulting in 30 dead and 20 injured⁽⁵⁹⁸⁾, and again, 8 km off Ato on 1 June 2014, resulting in 46 Al-Shabaab fighters killed⁽⁵⁹⁹⁾.

The northern parts of the districts of Luuq, Rab Dhuure and Ceel Barde are controlled by a Rahanweyn militia of approximately 1 000 to 1 200 fighters⁽⁶⁰⁰⁾. Ethiopia has provided uniforms and equipment. It was forseen to officially attach those militia men to the SNAF (as did happen to their fellow soldiers in Baidoa)⁽⁶⁰¹⁾. However, it is unclear if they have been officially attached so far although they were fighting alongside the

⁽⁵⁸⁶⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 23-24.

⁽⁵⁸⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁸⁸⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 21.

⁽⁵⁸⁹⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 19.

⁽⁵⁹⁰⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

(<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 21.

⁽⁵⁹¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; the governor went to Baidoa for a SW6-meeting on 18 May 2014. See: EU Somalia Mission, *Press Reviews – Xog-Doon*, 19 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁹²⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 55.

⁽⁵⁹³⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁹⁴⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Doon*, 14 May 2014; see also: Shabelle Media Network, *Somali govt says fighting in Baladawo provides terrorists with an opportunity*, 15 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21310>) accessed 21 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁹⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁹⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁹⁷⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 55.

⁽⁵⁹⁸⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Mogadishu Times*, 28 May 2014.

⁽⁵⁹⁹⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Doon*, 2 June 2014.

⁽⁶⁰⁰⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁰¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013 (<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 19.

Ethiopian AMISOM in Operation Eagle's advance on Xudur and Waajid⁽⁶⁰²⁾ and appear to be referred to as SNAF in the media⁽⁶⁰³⁾.

3.4.5 Bakool (AMISOM Sector III - Ethiopia)

In Bakool, Ethiopian AMISOM garrisons are to be found in Ceel Barde, Waajid, and Xudur⁽⁶⁰⁴⁾. Concerning recent advances in Bakool, there is a difference between Ceel Barde, which has been under Ethiopian control for a long time, and the towns of Xudur and Waajid, that have only been recovered in March 2014. Those towns are qualified as islands in an area controlled by Al-Shabaab⁽⁶⁰⁵⁾. The positions of AMISOM/SNAF in those towns are regularly attacked (e.g. Xudur on 28 May 2014)⁽⁶⁰⁶⁾. In addition, Al-Shabaab is restricting movements and access to supplies to those towns⁽⁶⁰⁷⁾. Fighting in the area occurs, as happened in Garas near Waajid on 27 May 2014 when at least 27 people were killed in Al-Shabaab/SNAF clashes⁽⁶⁰⁸⁾.

3.4.6 Bay (AMISOM Sector III - Ethiopia)

There are Ethiopian AMISOM garrisons in Baidoa, Burhakaba, and Qansax Dheere⁽⁶⁰⁹⁾. Baidoa and its inner and outer perimeter are manned with about 1 000 Ethiopian AMISOM troops and 1 000 SNAF, the latter being formerly Rahanweyn militia⁽⁶¹⁰⁾. In addition, some AMISOM police officers and a 200 to 300 strong SPF contingent⁽⁶¹¹⁾, partly trained by UNDP, are present in this area⁽⁶¹²⁾. The police of Baidoa are assigned to Burhakaba as well⁽⁶¹³⁾.

Fewer incidents are reported in Baidoa in relation to undisciplined SNAF troops when compared to other cities⁽⁶¹⁴⁾. The reason might be that most troops are from the Rahanweyn - the main population group in the town⁽⁶¹⁵⁾. Overall, security in Baidoa has improved but Improvised Explosive Device (IED) or hand grenade attacks might occur⁽⁶¹⁶⁾.

Baidoa is under two threats. The first one is the conflict linked to SW6 and SW3⁽⁶¹⁷⁾. According to one source, there are no relevant standing militias on either side⁽⁶¹⁸⁾. Another source mentions a militia of the SW3-proponent and former Speaker of Parliament, Sharif Hassan Sheikh Aden already in Baidoa⁽⁶¹⁹⁾. Demonstrations and shootings already took place and because of 'the split in the leadership in the region,

⁽⁶⁰²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁰³⁾ E.g. in: EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Mogadishu Times*, 28 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁰⁴⁾ Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014.

⁽⁶⁰⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁰⁶⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Doon*, 29 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁰⁷⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 16 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁰⁸⁾ Sabahionline, *Clashes between Somali troops, al-Shabaab kill 27 in Bakol*, 28 May 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/28/newsbrief-06) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁶⁰⁹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014.

⁽⁶¹⁰⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶¹¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶¹²⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia, (S/2013/69)*, 31 January 2013

(<http://www.refworld.org/country,,UNSC,,SOM,,511b88532,0.html>) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁶¹³⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶¹⁴⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁶¹⁵⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁶¹⁶⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 53.

⁽⁶¹⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶¹⁸⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶¹⁹⁾ RBC Radio/Raxanreeb Online, *Analysis on the new 25 cabinet members*, 19 January 2014

(<http://www.raxanreeb.com/2014/01/somalia-analysis-on-the-new-25-cabinet-members/>) accessed 19 May 2014.

any mistake can easily increase tensions and lead to the deterioration of the security situation in Baidoa' (⁶²⁰). However, AMISOM does not take sides but tries to separate parties by a policy of 'pacification through intimidation' (⁶²¹).

The second threat is Al-Shabaab terror, the group having some popular support in town and hidden elements in the area (⁶²²). In addition, 'Baidoa remains virtually surrounded with Al-Shabaab defensive positions at Abal and Totiyas and a stronger line from Jilibey to Labaatan Jirow' (⁶²³).

3.4.7 The Luuq-Baidoa-Mogadishu Corridor

The towns along the road are under control of AMISOM/SNAF (⁶²⁴). The Ethiopian AMISOM-contingent is making numerous efforts to secure its supply routes. As a result, the road leading from Luuq to Baidoa is described as relatively secure. The road going further down from Baidoa to Afgooye is described as very insecure (⁶²⁵). While the road Luuq-Baidoa is affected every few days, the Baidoa-Afgooye road sees incidents more frequently (⁶²⁶), for example ambushes on AMISOM/SNAF convoys on 17 and 19 May 2014 with three AMISOM, one SNAF and a number of Al-Shabaab killed (⁶²⁷).

Even the road from Afgooye to Mogadishu is affected, for example on 23 May 2014 when a water truck of AMISOM hit a landmine (⁶²⁸). The insecurity of that area spreads to the roads leading to Afgooye, with different militias, outlaws and SNAF's 3rd Brigade setting up illegal checkpoints on a random basis (⁶²⁹), fighting over the best positions, for example intra-SNAF clashes on 25 and 29 April 2014 (⁶³⁰). SPF and NISA have been trying to remove illegal checkpoints (manned by SNAF), resulting in repeated clashes (⁶³¹). AMISOM is occasionally clearing checkpoints, but is not able to prevent fighting between clans and SNAF (⁶³²).

Overall, civilians regularly travel along the corridor 'but in terms of security it is not the safest road' because it is not only AMISOM/SNAF that are harassed by Al-Shabaab but civilians as well (⁶³³). In addition, banditry, robbery and extortion at checkpoints occur along the road (⁶³⁴).

3.4.8 Lower Shabelle (AMISOM Sector I - Uganda)

(⁶²⁰) ISS Africa, *Peace and Security Council Report*, issue 59, June 2014

(http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/PSC59_%20June_14English.pdf) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 9.

(⁶²¹) Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; the source mentioned that AMISOM is showing force (tanks) as to disperse crowds.

(⁶²²) UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 53.

(⁶²³) OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

(⁶²⁴) Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*,

Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 31.

(⁶²⁵) Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

(⁶²⁶) Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

(⁶²⁷) Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 May 2014.

(⁶²⁸) EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Ogaal*, 24 May 2014.

(⁶²⁹) Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; see also: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 50.

(⁶³⁰) Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 2 May 2014.

(⁶³¹) Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 25 April 2014.

(⁶³²) Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

(⁶³³) UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 53.

(⁶³⁴) UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 53.

Ugandan AMISOM garrisons are present in Afgooye, Wanla Weyne, and Merka (with additional troops from Burundi); additional positions are located in Qoryooley⁽⁶³⁵⁾. The frontlines are under permanent threats of Al-Shabaab attacks. This mainly affects Qoryooley and the road to Baidoa where Al-Shabaab sets up checkpoints on a regular basis⁽⁶³⁶⁾. Qoryooley and its surroundings have seen constant attacks and battles including mortar fire⁽⁶³⁷⁾, for example on 28 May 2014, when seven fighters of Al-Shabaab were killed⁽⁶³⁸⁾.

The towns of Merka and Afgooye themselves are more secure, as traditional authorities function, and as there are permanent garrisons of AMISOM, SPF and NISA⁽⁶³⁹⁾. However, Merka is said to have significant Al-Shabaab activities⁽⁶⁴⁰⁾. The Afgooye Corridor, quite emptied after returns in 2012, is seeing new influx in the course of evictions of IDPs from Mogadishu⁽⁶⁴¹⁾. Al-Shabaab is visibly present in the corridor⁽⁶⁴²⁾.

The - nominally 'freed' - rural areas of the Afgooye, Merka and Qoryooley districts are severely affected by insecurity⁽⁶⁴³⁾. The lack of command and control structure in the SNAF, as well as clan divisions, remain key obstacles in the stabilisation of the region⁽⁶⁴⁴⁾.

There are tensions and conflicts arising from the *farac* (new settler) and *asal* (original inhabitant) issue⁽⁶⁴⁵⁾, with dominant clans using social atrocities in order to express and maintain power⁽⁶⁴⁶⁾. Lower Shabelle is the most volatile region in South/Central Somalia⁽⁶⁴⁷⁾ with the deployed 3rd Brigade not only responsible for failing to secure the area but also for numerous human rights violations⁽⁶⁴⁸⁾. About two-thirds of this brigade consists of militias formerly employed by warlord Inda'ade who once conquered large swaths of land in Lower Shabelle from the Biyomaal. In times of the Islamic Courts Union and Al-Shabaab, the Biyomaal took back their land that is now once again threatened by Hawiye - this time in SNAF uniforms⁽⁶⁴⁹⁾. Fighting took

⁽⁶³⁵⁾ Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014.

⁽⁶³⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶³⁷⁾ Shabelle Media Network, *Al-Shabaab insurgents attack AMISOM troops in Qoryooley district*, 19 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21623>) accessed 21 May 2014.

⁽⁶³⁸⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Mogadishu Times*, 29 May 2014.

⁽⁶³⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁴⁰⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 51.

⁽⁶⁴¹⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 25.

⁽⁶⁴²⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 25.

⁽⁶⁴³⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁴⁴⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 16 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁴⁵⁾ It is believed, that Asal are: Dir/Biyamal, Rahanweyn/Digil, Benadiri, and Hawiye/Wacdaan; farac are: Hawiye sub-clans (including Habar Gedir, Abgal, Murusade, and Hawadle) from Mogadishu and the central regions. CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013 (<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 51.

⁽⁶⁴⁶⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013 (<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 49.

⁽⁶⁴⁷⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 50.

⁽⁶⁴⁸⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014

(<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6-7; SEMG, *Letter dated 6 February 2014 from the Coordinator of the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group addressed to the Chair of the Security Council Committee Pursuant to Resolutions 751 (1992) and 1907 (2009)*, 6 February 2014 (<http://somalianews.files.wordpress.com/2014/02/6-feb-2014-unmg-memo-somalia-arms-diversion.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6;

Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁴⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

place, for example in the first weeks of June 2014, affecting Merka, KM 50 and El Wareegow, when approximately 30 people were killed and many others displaced⁽⁶⁵⁰⁾.

Al-Shabaab exploits clan dynamics and gains the support of minorities⁽⁶⁵¹⁾. It is unclear if it is always the SNAF that attacks or if Al-Shabaab tries to fuel conflicts⁽⁶⁵²⁾. The Biyomaal themselves have local agreements with Al-Shabaab and the Biyomaal militia took up the fight against the SNAF, especially in the riverine area from K50 to the south⁽⁶⁵³⁾. Other marginalised groups are said to plan retaliation against the dominant clans⁽⁶⁵⁴⁾.

3.4.9 Benadir and Mogadishu (AMISOM Sector I - Uganda)

There are several garrisons with 4 000 AMISOM (Uganda, Burundi) in Mogadishu⁽⁶⁵⁵⁾. Other security forces present in Mogadishu are: 2 000 to 3 000 SPF; special forces (600 police; 600 Alpha Group/NISA - see above); 400 AMISOM police. The latter not only serve as trainers and mentors for the SPF but do normal police work as well (patrolling, guarding etc.)⁽⁶⁵⁶⁾.

People have gained confidence in the police⁽⁶⁵⁷⁾, and they generally have access to SPF but this is not given for all districts of Mogadishu⁽⁶⁵⁸⁾. Problematic districts are Hodan, Wardhiigleey⁽⁶⁵⁹⁾, Heliwaa⁽⁶⁶⁰⁾, and Yasqshiid⁽⁶⁶¹⁾. The police are not really securing the district of Dayniile⁽⁶⁶²⁾, Heliwaa and Yaqshid, leaving the district at night⁽⁶⁶³⁾. However, security forces are present in those districts, as for example on 26 May 2014, when SNAF captured an Al-Shabaab man holding a mortar gun and shells in Dayniile⁽⁶⁶⁴⁾.

⁽⁶⁵⁰⁾ IRIN, *Clans clash in Somalia's Lower Shabelle*, 11 June 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100196/clans-clash-in-somalia-s-lower-shabelle>) accessed 10 July 2014.

⁽⁶⁵¹⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 50.

⁽⁶⁵²⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 2 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁵³⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁵⁴⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013 (<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 49.

⁽⁶⁵⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁵⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁵⁷⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 57; SWDC in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 20.

⁽⁶⁵⁸⁾ Simon Ridley (UNDP) in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 36.

⁽⁶⁵⁹⁾ Stig Jarle Hansen in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 26.

⁽⁶⁶⁰⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6, 26; a diaspora researcher in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁶⁶¹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁶²⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 26.

⁽⁶⁶³⁾ Roble, M.A., 'Mogadishu's Dilemma: Who's in Control?', *Terrorism Monitor Volume 11, Issue 12*, Jamestown Foundation, 14 June 2013

(http://www.jamestown.org/single/?tx_ttnews%5Bpointer%5D=11&tx_ttnews%5Btt_news%5D=41022&tx_ttnews%5BbackPid%5D=228&cHash=8f501a5beaa0e5ea0e1bbcc1dd0bed1) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6; An international NGO in:

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁶⁶⁴⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Mogadishu Times*, 26 May 2014.

A representative of the local NGO 'Somali Women Development Center' (SWDC) indicates that women are free to move around in Mogadishu (except on the Bakara) and that there is no harassment at the checkpoints anymore⁽⁶⁶⁵⁾. Other sources state that generally, one can move around in the city⁽⁶⁶⁶⁾, but people avoid areas known to be insecure⁽⁶⁶⁷⁾. An article (27 May 2014) of the Toronto Star states that 'for the average Somali, (...) in many ways, life in Mogadishu has never been safer in the last two decades' ⁽⁶⁶⁸⁾.

On the contrary, some sources indicate that, since April 2013, security in Mogadishu has declined 'and there are no signs that an improvement will take place within the coming months' ⁽⁶⁶⁹⁾. People used to stay out in the evening or went to restaurants. They now tend to stay indoors⁽⁶⁷⁰⁾. The trend of rising violence in the city continues with numerous attacks on security forces, assassinations and even mortar attacks⁽⁶⁷¹⁾, for example on 30 May 2014 on Yaqshid ⁽⁶⁷²⁾. Violence is often directed against specific targets ⁽⁶⁷³⁾.

Several larger and more deadly Al-Shabaab attacks in Mogadishu involve follow-up attacks, in which first responders and onlookers are targeted, resulting in more casualties. Al-Shabaab also executes attacks on hard targets in Mogadishu, including international compounds and convoys⁽⁶⁷⁴⁾. Recent prominent targets have been the presidential palace (Villa Somalia) on 24 February 2014 ⁽⁶⁷⁵⁾ and the Somali Parliament on 24 May 2014 ⁽⁶⁷⁶⁾.

However, by attacking public locations and putting everyone frequenting these places at risk, Al-Shabaab sends a message to the general public⁽⁶⁷⁷⁾. According to the UNDSS: 'Anyone who advocates for a normalisation of daily life in Mogadishu could be at risk.' ⁽⁶⁷⁸⁾ On the other hand, many civilian casualties can

⁽⁶⁶⁵⁾ SWDC in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 63.

⁽⁶⁶⁶⁾ A Somali NGO, two international NGOs, and a well-informed journalist: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁶⁷⁾ A Somali NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 62-63.

⁽⁶⁶⁸⁾ The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014

(http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁶⁹⁾ Simon Ridley (UNDP) in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 59; UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 47.

⁽⁶⁷⁰⁾ A Somali NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15; a Diaspora researcher in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁶⁷¹⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014

(<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014; e.g. for a mortar attack: Shells on Boondheere on 19 May 2014 (1 dead/4 wounded). See: EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Ogaal*, 20 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁷²⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Ogaal*, 1 June 2014.

⁽⁶⁷³⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013

(<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 26.

⁽⁶⁷⁴⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Terrorism 2013 - Chapter 2 – Somalia*, 30 April 2014

(http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/275199/391112_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁷⁵⁾ BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 24 February 2014

(<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe?func=ll&objId=17084120&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelink.exe?func=ll&objId=17046444&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁶⁷⁶⁾ BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014.

⁽⁶⁷⁷⁾ UNHCR in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 18.

⁽⁶⁷⁸⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 18.

be attributed to being 'at the wrong place at the wrong time' and not to Al-Shabaab deliberately targeting civilians⁽⁶⁷⁹⁾.

Since even the so-called secure areas are targeted by Al-Shabaab-attacks⁽⁶⁸⁰⁾ on a regular basis, it is not possible to define completely safe areas in the Benadir region⁽⁶⁸¹⁾. Although the Airport-Villa Somalia-Shibis axis is heavily guarded, these areas are targeted⁽⁶⁸²⁾. Al-Shabaab operates openly in Dayniile, Heliwaa and Yaqshiid⁽⁶⁸³⁾. People in these locations are afraid because, in its 'nightshift', Al-Shabaab punishes those who assisted the government during the day⁽⁶⁸⁴⁾. When Al-Shabaab ordered residents of Heliwaa to switch off street lights at night as to facilitate their movements, a number of people complied in fear of retaliation⁽⁶⁸⁵⁾.

Al-Shabaab, and probably other groups, conducted hit-and-run attacks on AMISOM positions in Dayniile, Heliwaa and Dharkenley⁽⁶⁸⁶⁾. Open fighting occurs, for example in Yaqshiid on 19 May 2014, when the police station was attacked and fighting went on for hours⁽⁶⁸⁷⁾. Attacks also happen at daytime⁽⁶⁸⁸⁾.

Al-Shabaab operates safe houses in Mogadishu where arms and ammunitions are stored⁽⁶⁸⁹⁾. Their presence in several villages to the north-west of Mogadishu guarantees the ability to attack AMISOM/SNAF traffic⁽⁶⁹⁰⁾.

The absence of Al-Shabaab from the Bakara market was of a temporary nature. They have openly moved back in⁽⁶⁹¹⁾. They have sympathisers in the market area and the police are only present at daytime⁽⁶⁹²⁾.

⁽⁶⁷⁹⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 17; an international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 18.

⁽⁶⁸⁰⁾ Hansen, S.J., 'An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab's Internal Divisions', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 10.

⁽⁶⁸¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁸²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; e.g. on 13 February 2014: suicide attack at the airport gate (7 dead). See: BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 17 February 2014

(<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe?func=II&objId=17046521&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelink.exe?func=II&objId=17047618&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁶⁸³⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014; e.g. attack on AMISOM convoy on 17 March 2014 in the Afgooye Corridor. See: BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 24 March 2014

(<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe?func=II&objId=17130038&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelink.exe?func=II&objId=17130025&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁶⁸⁴⁾ Roble, M.A., 'Mogadishu's Dilemma: Who's in Control?', *Terrorism Monitor Volume 11, Issue 12*, Jamestown Foundation, 14 June 2013

(http://www.jamestown.org/single/?tx_ttnews%5Bpointer%5D=11&tx_ttnews%5Btt_news%5D=41022&tx_ttnews%5BbackPid%5D=228&Hash=8f501a5beaa0e5ea0e1bbcc1dd0bed1) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁶⁸⁵⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 April 2014.

⁽⁶⁸⁶⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁶⁸⁷⁾ Shabelle Media Network, *Ministry of Defence carps soldiers as becoming more 'clan-centered' after transfers to other regions*, 21 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21781>) accessed 21 May 2014.

⁽⁶⁸⁸⁾ BBC, *Somalia's al-Shabab: Striking like mosquitoes*, 26 February 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-26343248>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁶⁸⁹⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁶⁹⁰⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014; e.g. attack on AMISOM convoy on 17 March 2014 in the Afgooye Corridor. See: BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 24 March 2014

(<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelink.exe?func=II&objId=17130038&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelink.exe?func=II&objId=17130025&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁶⁹¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; see also: SWDC in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 63; an international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15.

3.4.9.1 Targeted Killings

Concerning targeted killings, 'Al-Shabaab's strategy of periodically switching targets, which have ranged from prominent political and government figures to security forces and common civilians, likely aims to reinforce the message to Somalis that no one is safe and everyone supporting the FGS is a potential target, even people who are no longer part of the establishment.'⁽⁶⁹³⁾ It is up to the shura to decide which group will be the next target⁽⁶⁹⁴⁾.

According to an international organisation, the following categories of people could be at risk: politicians; UN agencies; Turkish NGOs; journalists; Somali returnees, especially those who are visible and do not blend in; people working near AMISOM bases; civil society members⁽⁶⁹⁵⁾; women selling food to soldiers; relatives or girlfriends of government officials⁽⁶⁹⁶⁾; members of security forces; and people working for international organisations⁽⁶⁹⁷⁾. According to UNDP, even judges are at risk of being assassinated⁽⁶⁹⁸⁾.

According to some sources, there are no safe places in Mogadishu for targeted persons as 'Al-Shabaab can hit almost at will'⁽⁶⁹⁹⁾. If Al-Shabaab want to eliminate a specific person, they will do so⁽⁷⁰⁰⁾. However, not all targeted killings can be attributed to Al-Shabaab. In some cases, the real culprits remain unknown⁽⁷⁰¹⁾. Clan issues⁽⁷⁰²⁾, as well as personal or political scores, can also be linked to assassinations⁽⁷⁰³⁾. The UNDSS estimates that Al-Shabaab is responsible for approximately three quarters of targeted killings in Mogadishu⁽⁷⁰⁴⁾.

3.4.9.2 New City Administration/Militias

In February 2014, the mayor of Mogadishu, Abdirazak Mohamed Nur 'Tarzan', was replaced with General Hassan Mohamed Hussein Mungab - former Judge of the SNAF's' Supreme Court⁽⁷⁰⁵⁾. This step was initiated

⁽⁶⁹²⁾ A diaspora researcher in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁶⁹³⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 May 2014; another source said, Al-Shabaab 'wants to send the signal 'Be sure we won't forget you.' Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013.

⁽⁶⁹⁴⁾ SYRC team in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24.

⁽⁶⁹⁵⁾ An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 31.

⁽⁶⁹⁶⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 31.

⁽⁶⁹⁷⁾ A well informed journalist in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 32.

⁽⁶⁹⁸⁾ Simon Ridley (UNDP) in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 59.

⁽⁶⁹⁹⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 9; Mark Doyle of: BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014; see also: A well-informed journalist in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 10; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁰⁰⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁰¹⁾ A well-informed journalist, an international agency, a diaspora researcher, an international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 19-20.

⁽⁷⁰²⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁷⁰³⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15.

⁽⁷⁰⁴⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 13.

⁽⁷⁰⁵⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Ogaal*, 19 May 2014.

by the President, the Prime Minister and the Interior Minister who justified the dismissal in regard to the current security problems⁽⁷⁰⁶⁾. Since then, the new Mayor of Mogadishu and Governor of Benadir region dismissed most of the personnel formerly employed⁽⁷⁰⁷⁾. Also, all 17 DCs were dismissed one after one⁽⁷⁰⁸⁾ - a political cleansing operation to bring the Mogadishu administration in line with the FGS⁽⁷⁰⁹⁾. However, a number of problems in Mogadishu were blamed on those former DCs⁽⁷¹⁰⁾ while the district administrations of Mogadishu are said to have been widely infiltrated by Al-Shabaab⁽⁷¹¹⁾.

A well-informed journalist interviewed during a fact-finding mission (November 2013) declared that 'Due to the presence of AMISOM, clan-militias do not have any power.'⁽⁷¹²⁾ However, incidents involving clan-militia occur, for example on 14 April 2014, when a militia clashed with SPF in Dayniile⁽⁷¹³⁾. According to another source, the former DCs, their (former) personnel, as well as the dismissed administrative personnel are under serious threat by Al-Shabaab⁽⁷¹⁴⁾. The new Mayor took over the command of the police force in Mogadishu from the DCs, and ordered the police to withdraw bodyguards attached to the DCs, thus leaving former officials unprotected⁽⁷¹⁵⁾. On 3 May 2014, former Benadir Administration Secretary Abdikafi Hilowe's car was blown up near KM4⁽⁷¹⁶⁾. On 19 May 2014, former Deputy DC of Xamar Jabjab, Farah Dahir Jim'ale was similarly killed⁽⁷¹⁷⁾.

A result of these dismissals is that most of the militia formerly employed by the DCs currently go unpaid or were dismissed themselves, causing an additional threat⁽⁷¹⁸⁾. Those militias were part of the policing efforts in most of the districts⁽⁷¹⁹⁾ and it is unclear who will replace them⁽⁷²⁰⁾ or if they will be integrated in the security forces⁽⁷²¹⁾. Still, many other individuals, as well as clans, employ their own militia and there are gangs with mafia-like structures⁽⁷²²⁾.

⁽⁷⁰⁶⁾ Garowe Online, *President Hassan names new Mogadishu mayor*, 27 February 2014 (http://www.garoweonline.com/artman2/publish/Somalia_27/Somalia-President-Hassan-names-new-Mogadishu-mayor_printer.shtml) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁰⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁰⁸⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; see for example: Shabelle Media Network, *Mogadishu Mayor orders replacement of Hamarjabab district commissioner*, 18 April 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=19113>) accessed 16 May 2014; and Shabelle Media Network, *Mayor Mungab Replaces Yaqshid and Howl Wadag District Commissioners*, 26 April 2014 (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201404260037.html>) accessed 16 May 2014. The last DC to be exchanged was Mohamed Abukar Ali Ja'far (Howl Wadag) in the middle of May 2014. See: EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Mogadishu Times*, 15 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁰⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014.

⁽⁷¹⁰⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 27.

⁽⁷¹¹⁾ A diplomat in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 13.

⁽⁷¹²⁾ A well informed journalist in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 37.

⁽⁷¹³⁾ Sabahionline, *Clan militias clash over internally displaced persons camp in Dayniile*, 15 April 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/04/15/newsbrief-04) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁷¹⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷¹⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Former Benadir officials left exposed to al-Shabaab reprisals*, 6 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/05/06/feature-01) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁷¹⁶⁾ Sabahionline, *Former Benadir officials left exposed to al-Shabaab reprisals*, 6 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/05/06/feature-01) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁷¹⁷⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Mogadishu Times*, 20 May 2014.

⁽⁷¹⁸⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷¹⁹⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 13; according to UNDSS 'these militias are technically not clan-militias since there is a certain clan mix, but in reality they are clan-based. However, these militias are to be seen as security forces rather than clan militias.'

⁽⁷²⁰⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; according to the expert, each DC was employing between 100 and 400 men.

⁽⁷²¹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 2 May 2014.

⁽⁷²²⁾ International organisations in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 26.

3.4.10 Middle Shabelle (AMISOM Sector V - Burundi)

AMISOM garrisons are in place in Jowhar and Warsheikh with possible forward positions in the area of Fiidow⁽⁷²³⁾. The town of Jowhar is described as unproblematic security-wise⁽⁷²⁴⁾, and relatively stable⁽⁷²⁵⁾. The administration is said to be stronger than in other areas (comparable to Belet Weyne)⁽⁷²⁶⁾. However, clan conflicts in the area surrounding Jowhar are problematic⁽⁷²⁷⁾. The ongoing clan conflict between Abgal and Shiidle is an example of this⁽⁷²⁸⁾. In the area, the FGS is diverting weapons to the Abgal who are responsible for numerous human rights violations⁽⁷²⁹⁾.

Several roadblocks - some manned by SNAF, some by NISA - were reportedly hampering traffic and extorting money, such as on the road from Warsheikh to Ceel Adde⁽⁷³⁰⁾. This also led to significant incidents. On 5 April 2014, nine were killed and another seven injured while different SNA groups were fighting over control of a checkpoint in Ceel Adde, east of Mogadishu⁽⁷³¹⁾.

3.4.11 Hiiraan and Galgaduud (AMISOM Sector IV - Burundi/Djibouti)

In the course of Operation Eagle, AMISOM/SNAF could expand their control in Hiiraan region. This is particularly true for the conquest of Buulo Barde in March 2014. The town is now manned by up to 800 Djiboutian AMISOM-soldiers and additional SNAF-troops⁽⁷³²⁾. In addition AMISOM/SNAF took the town of Maxaas⁽⁷³³⁾. However, those newly captured towns are islands within Al-Shabaab territory⁽⁷³⁴⁾. The main road leading from Belet Weyne to Buulo Barde is described as being under constant threat of Al-Shabaab - especially from the east⁽⁷³⁵⁾. The FGS even had to supply Buulo Barde with airlifts⁽⁷³⁶⁾.

On the other hand, local clans now openly oppose Al-Shabaab and even fight them, as for example when Al-Shabaab wanted to tax pastoralists approximately 30 km east of Buulo Barde⁽⁷³⁷⁾, or when local residents captured two sleeping Al-Shabaab fighters 25 km off Maxaas and handed them over to the SNAF⁽⁷³⁸⁾.

⁽⁷²³⁾ Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014.

⁽⁷²⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷²⁵⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 52.

⁽⁷²⁶⁾ Stig Jarle Hansen in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachementId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 28.

⁽⁷²⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷²⁸⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁷²⁹⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6-7; SEMG, *Letter dated 6 February 2014 from the Coordinator of the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group addressed to the Chair of the Security Council Committee Pursuant to Resolutions 751 (1992) and 1907 (2009)*, 6 February 2014 (<http://somalianews.files.wordpress.com/2014/02/6-feb-2014-unmg-memo-somalia-arms-diversion.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 4-6.

⁽⁷³⁰⁾ Shabelle Media Network, *Ministry of Defence carps soldiers as becoming more 'clan-centered' after transfers to other regions*, 21 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21781>) accessed 21 May 2014.

⁽⁷³¹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 11 April 2014.

⁽⁷³²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷³³⁾ See e.g. Sabahionline, *Somali, AMISOM forces capture El Bur, Mahas*, 26 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/26/newsbrief-01) accessed 20 May 2014.

⁽⁷³⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷³⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷³⁶⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali government airlifts food aid to Buloburde*, 29 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/29/newsbrief-05) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁷³⁷⁾ Shabelle Media Network, *Pastorals and Al-Shabaab battle on Buloburde outskirts*, 21 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21806>) accessed 21 May 2014.

⁽⁷³⁸⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 30 May 2014.

Security problems might arise with upcoming fights between ASWJ (see below) and SNAF close to the regional borders of Hiiraan and Galgaduud. On 18 May 2014, in the Matabaan area, four were killed and six wounded⁽⁷³⁹⁾. This power struggle is clan-triggered with the ASWJ being affiliated with Hawiye/Habr Gedir/Ayr and the SNAF with Hawiye/Hawadle⁽⁷⁴⁰⁾. The latter is a remnant of the militia of the Shabelle Valley State (SVS) and equipped by Ethiopia⁽⁷⁴¹⁾. However, it is unclear if it was 'officially' included in the SNAF. This SNAF-militia controls the area from Belet Weyne up to the border with Ethiopia⁽⁷⁴²⁾.

3.4.11.1 Belet Weyne

Belet Weyne is under control of Djiboutian and Ethiopian AMISOM-contingents and the SNAF. They are manning the inner and outer perimeter⁽⁷⁴³⁾. The main force of AMISOM and SNAF left the town during 'Operation Eagle', headed towards Buulo Barde. The garrison is manned by one company from Djibouti, two companies from Ethiopia and one SNAF battalion⁽⁷⁴⁴⁾.

There is a functioning SPF in Belet Weyne as well⁽⁷⁴⁵⁾. In addition, there is a police contingent of AMISOM⁽⁷⁴⁶⁾. The Djiboutian contingent of AMISOM is providing mentoring and training schemes for the Somali security forces and has already trained more than 1 200⁽⁷⁴⁷⁾.

The administration is led by the governor of Hiiraan region who is closely allied with the SFG⁽⁷⁴⁸⁾. The former forces of the SVS are in charge⁽⁷⁴⁹⁾. Belet Weyne is said to be the town where AMISOM and SNAF were most successful in 'ensuring and providing security'⁽⁷⁵⁰⁾. AMISOM was even able to mediate between long-time enemies Galja'el (Belet Weyne West; Al-Shabaab support) and Hawadle (Belet Weyne East)⁽⁷⁵¹⁾.

Terror attacks that take place in Belet Weyne are initiated from within the town⁽⁷⁵²⁾ since Al-Shabaab operatives and sympathisers are still present⁽⁷⁵³⁾. In the 19 November 2013 attack on a police station, resulting in one SPF and one AMISOM personnel killed⁽⁷⁵⁴⁾, the Vehicle-Born Improvised Explosive Device (VBIED) was assembled within the town⁽⁷⁵⁵⁾.

⁽⁷³⁹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁴⁰⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 May 2014; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁴¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁴²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁴³⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 32.

⁽⁷⁴⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁴⁵⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 52.

⁽⁷⁴⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁴⁷⁾ AMISOM, *Sector IV Profile – Belet Weyne*, November 2013 (<http://amisom-au.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/11/Sector-IV-Belet-Weyne.pdf>) accessed 24 June 2014.

⁽⁷⁴⁸⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁴⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*,

Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 32.

⁽⁷⁵⁰⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 52; see also: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁷⁵¹⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 52.

⁽⁷⁵²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁵³⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁷⁵⁴⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Terrorism 2013 - Chapter 2 – Somalia*, 30 April 2014

(http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/275199/391112_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁵⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

3.4.11.2 Area of Ahlu Sunna wal Jamaa (ASWJ)

Generally, the area of ASWJ is well under control along the main road and towards the Ethiopian border. Dhusamareb, where a base of the Ethiopian AMISOM contingent is located, is described as a quiet isle by one source⁽⁷⁵⁶⁾. Abudwaaq, having an Ethiopian garrison as well, is equally quiet although it is not sure whether this town is aligned with ASWJ or Ximan & Xeeb⁽⁷⁵⁷⁾. However, clan conflicts over grazing rights or water can occur⁽⁷⁵⁸⁾.

ASWJ, militarily supported by Ethiopia, reorganised itself in 2008 to defend Sufi ideology⁽⁷⁵⁹⁾. Today, ASWJ is politically divided⁽⁷⁶⁰⁾, although the administration functions relatively well⁽⁷⁶¹⁾. However, the group still closes its ranks, making Al-Shabaab infiltrations very unlikely⁽⁷⁶²⁾. '[Al-Shabaab] is not really posing an imminent security threat to the ASWJ-territory.'⁽⁷⁶³⁾ There is hardly any chance for Al-Shabaab operatives to blend in the population of Dhusamareb⁽⁷⁶⁴⁾.

Another political issue has important military implications. In March 2013, an agreement was signed between ASWJ and the FGS⁽⁷⁶⁵⁾. Among other points, it was agreed to reinstate the SNAF's 21st Division in Dhusamareb, especially by integrating ASWJ militia⁽⁷⁶⁶⁾. Back in September 2013, it was estimated that around 2 800 men would join the Division⁽⁷⁶⁷⁾. However, in March 2014, there were only 700 ex-ASWJ militiamen enlisted. ASWJ is currently not willing to attach more of its fighters because of unpaid salaries to the already enlisted ones⁽⁷⁶⁸⁾. Consequently, ASWJ even declined to take part in Operation Eagle⁽⁷⁶⁹⁾. Only the already integrated 700 soldiers, as well as some 700 men of the Hawiye/Habr Gedir/Suleiman and Hawiye/Habr Gedir/Sa'ad, currently employed by the 21st Division, went ahead with AMISOM to conquer Ceel Buur and Wabxo⁽⁷⁷⁰⁾.

3.4.12 Ximan & Xeeb

⁽⁷⁵⁶⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁵⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 12: mentions control of ASWJ over Abudwaaq.

⁽⁷⁵⁸⁾ Philippe Gourdin in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 30.

⁽⁷⁵⁹⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 21.

⁽⁷⁶⁰⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁶¹⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 31.

⁽⁷⁶²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁶³⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 32.

⁽⁷⁶⁴⁾ Sabahionline, *Likelihood of al-Shabaab members hiding among civilian population stokes fears*, 7 April 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/04/07/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁷⁶⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali government, Ahlu Sunna wal Jamaa sign security agreement*, 8 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/03/08/newsbrief-04) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁶⁶⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalia revives army division in step towards greater security*, 12 September 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/09/12/feature-01) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁶⁷⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalia revives army division in step towards greater security*, 12 September 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/09/12/feature-01) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁶⁸⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali government, ASWJ at loggerheads over integration of militia into SNA*, 27 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/27/feature-01) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁶⁹⁾ Sabahionline, *Somali government, ASWJ at loggerheads over integration of militia into SNA*, 27 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/27/feature-01) accessed 19 May 2014; Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁷⁰⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; the source mentioned that the Ethiopians were keen to keep those two parts of the 21st Division separated.

As the people of Ximan & Xeeb are almost all Hawiye from the Habr Gedir/Suleiman sub-clan, it is very unlikely that the area gets infiltrated or attacked by Al-Shabaab⁽⁷⁷¹⁾. 'There is no chance for [Al-Shabaab] there.'⁽⁷⁷²⁾

However, there are traditional clan conflicts over grazing rights or water⁽⁷⁷³⁾. In April 2014, a clan conflict in the area around Gumare killed five people⁽⁷⁷⁴⁾. The administration of Ximan & Xeeb organised a reconciliation meeting that facilitated an agreement between the warring clans⁽⁷⁷⁵⁾.

In Caadado, there is a magistrate court⁽⁷⁷⁶⁾ and there is a rather small police force/militia that does not exceed 400 men and mainly serves Caadado and the main road⁽⁷⁷⁷⁾. The road is kept clear from illegal roadblocks or bandits⁽⁷⁷⁸⁾. On the other hand, the road and the toll collected from the road can be seen as the major source of income for Ximan & Xeeb⁽⁷⁷⁹⁾ whose administration is running out of money⁽⁷⁸⁰⁾ and lacks resources. Lack of resources prevents the region from, for example, quickly reacting to water shortages in its capital city of Cadaado⁽⁷⁸¹⁾. Therefore, a merger with Galmudug - ruled out by Ximan & Xeeb back in January 2013⁽⁷⁸²⁾ - is getting more likely as an agreement between the two entities was signed in January 2014⁽⁷⁸³⁾. At the same time, the President of Ximan & Xeeb, Abdullahi Ali Mohammed Barleh, said that the entity severed its relationship with the Somali government⁽⁷⁸⁴⁾. Talks about a Central State continue⁽⁷⁸⁵⁾.

3.4.13 Galmudug

The Hawiye/Habr Gedir/Sa'ad dominated Galmudug administration of former warlord Abdi Hasan Awale 'Qeybdiid' has some 1 000 to 1 200 security forces at command⁽⁷⁸⁶⁾. These were partly trained with the

⁽⁷⁷¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁷²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁷³⁾ Philippe Gourdin in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachementId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 30.

⁽⁷⁷⁴⁾ AMISOM (30.4.2014): Amisom Daily Media Monitoring, 30 April 2014, <http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/april-30-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>, accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁷⁵⁾ AMISOM (30.4.2014): Amisom Daily Media Monitoring, 30 April 2014, <http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/april-30-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>, accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁷⁶⁾ AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 25 February 2014, (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/february-25-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁷⁷⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 33.

⁽⁷⁷⁸⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 33; e.g. on 16 May 2014 the security forces of Ximan & Xeeb rescued 18 victims of human trafficking that were driven from Mogadishu to the North. See: Sabahionline, *Himan and Heeb security forces rescue kidnapped children*, 16 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/16/newsbrief-05) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁷⁷⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁸⁰⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 33.

⁽⁷⁸¹⁾ AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 9 April 2014 (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/april-9-2014-morning-headlines/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁸²⁾ Garowe Online, *Galmudug and Ahlu Sunna to form 'joint administration' in central Somalia*, 7 January 2014 (http://www.garoweonline.com/artman2/publish/Somalia_27/Galmudug_and_Ahlu_Sunna_to_form_joint_administration_in_central_Somalia_printer.shtml) accessed 4 June 2013.

⁽⁷⁸³⁾ AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 31 January 2014 (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/january-31-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁸⁴⁾ AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 24 January 2014 (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/january-24-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁸⁵⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁸⁶⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*,

assistance of UNDP⁽⁷⁸⁷⁾. There are several police stations in Galmudug⁽⁷⁸⁸⁾. Galmudug is the only administration in Somalia that claims to be secular⁽⁷⁸⁹⁾.

On 31 March 2014, Galmudug and Puntland announced the formation of a joint security organisation for Mudug⁽⁷⁹⁰⁾. This special police force will include 120 officers from both administrations; 40 are already on duty along the border line in Galkacyo⁽⁷⁹¹⁾. This move could improve the security level throughout the region⁽⁷⁹²⁾ where clan conflicts and consequent blood feuds - especially between Hawiye/Habr Gedir and Majerteen/Omar Mohamoud⁽⁷⁹³⁾ - remain a problem⁽⁷⁹⁴⁾.

Politically, Galmudug is further exploring the idea of a Hawiye-led Federal Central State for the regions Galgaduud und Mudug. This Central State would include the areas of ASWJ and Ximan & Xeeb. An agreement is not foreseeable⁽⁷⁹⁵⁾ and for Galmudug to succeed it needs more territory so as to qualify as a Federal State, but even the actual territory and boundaries are unclear and disputed⁽⁷⁹⁶⁾. In this context it should be mentioned that there are 'many rifts and conflicts between clans and sub-clans in the larger Galgaduud region (e.g. Saad-Saleban, Ayr-Saleban, Marrehan-Saleban, Saleban-Duduble and Marrehan-Ayr)'⁽⁷⁹⁷⁾. Related kidnappings and killings happen frequently in Mudug: incidents were reported on 24, 25, 27, and 28 May 2014⁽⁷⁹⁸⁾. In addition, periodically reported extortion and violence at illegal checkpoints are mostly caused by clan militias. On 19 April 2014, two civilians were shot at an illegal checkpoint of Sa'ad militiamen, just south of Galkacyo⁽⁷⁹⁹⁾.

Al-Shabaab is seen as 'only really problematic actor for the Galmudug administration'⁽⁸⁰⁰⁾ and might have a covert presence in Galkacyo⁽⁸⁰¹⁾. But according to one source, Al-Shabaab cannot get support in Galmudug⁽⁸⁰²⁾, since the local population is willing to support efforts of security forces to hunt down Al-Shabaab⁽⁸⁰³⁾. However, there are reports of imminent Al-Shabaab terror attacks in Galkacyo, especially

Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 33.

⁽⁷⁸⁷⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia*, (S/2013/69), 31 January 2013

(<http://www.refworld.org/country,,UNSC,,SOM,,511b88532,0.html>) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁷⁸⁸⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*,

Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 33.

⁽⁷⁸⁹⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁷⁹⁰⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁹¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁹²⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁹³⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁷⁹⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; e.g. fighting between militias of Sa'ad and Marehan on 19 May 2014 at Qoryaqaqdo (ca. 90 km west of Galkacyo). Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁹⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁹⁶⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 34-35.

⁽⁷⁹⁷⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 35.

⁽⁷⁹⁸⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 30 May 2014.

⁽⁷⁹⁹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 25 April 2014.

⁽⁸⁰⁰⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 27.

⁽⁸⁰¹⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁰²⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁰³⁾ Sabahionline, *Likelihood of al-Shabaab members hiding among civilian population stokes fears*, 7 April 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/04/07/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

against international organisations⁽⁸⁰⁴⁾. A group of suspected Al-Shabaab operatives was captured in Galkacyo on 25 March 2014⁽⁸⁰⁵⁾. In addition, in its move northwards, Al-Shabaab is enforcing its structure in the area of Xarardheere and might be a threat to Hobyo⁽⁸⁰⁶⁾, where the Galmudug administration and its police have a presence⁽⁸⁰⁷⁾. The influence of Galmudug in the coastal area is limited⁽⁸⁰⁸⁾.

3.5 Al-Shabaab

3.5.1 Areas of Control/Areas of Influence (Mogadishu: see above)

The two main areas of Al-Shabaab military presence are: 1 - the Baraawe-Jilib-Diinsoor triangle; 2 - to the east of Buulo Barde (aka Buulo Burto); another few hundred areas constitute the Al-Shabaab force in Mudug and Galgaduud⁽⁸⁰⁹⁾, with Al-Shabaab reportedly having a presence in Xarardheere⁽⁸¹⁰⁾.

However, this does not imply that all other areas are free of Al-Shabaab military presence⁽⁸¹¹⁾. The group is said to be present approximately five kilometers outside all major towns in South/Central Somalia (for Al-Shabaab activities in other areas see above)⁽⁸¹²⁾.

Important bases or strongholds are: Adan Yaabal (Middle Shabelle); Jilib, Bu'aale and Jamaame (Middle Jubba) that contain much of the command and control structure of Al-Shabaab; Baraawe (Lower Shabelle); Diinsoor and the area around Idale (Bay); and Jalalaqsi (Hiiraan)⁽⁸¹³⁾. Those strongholds might be threatened by air strikes, such as on 20 May 2014 (Jilib) when approximately 50 died⁽⁸¹⁴⁾ or, again on Jilib, on 24 May 2014⁽⁸¹⁵⁾.

3.5.2 Al-Shabaab after 'Operation Eagle'

Al-Shabaab has proven resilient and still controls key areas all over South/Central Somalia. The group still has the capacity to mount ambushes, targeted killings, IED attacks or even complex terror attacks⁽⁸¹⁶⁾. Following the loss of territory in the course of Operation Eagle in March and April 2014, Al-Shabaab was not

⁽⁸⁰⁴⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 30 May 2014.; Concerning the killing of two personnel of the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime (UNODC) at Galkacyo Airport on 7 April 2014 it is unclear if this was linked to AS-terrorism. One source mentioned that – regarding how the killing took place and who was the target – a criminal background is more likely. Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁰⁵⁾ Sabahionline, *Likelihood of al-Shabaab members hiding among civilian population stokes fears*, 7 April 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/04/07/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁸⁰⁶⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁰⁷⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁰⁸⁾ Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 33.

⁽⁸⁰⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014; the strength was given with 500-800 AS-fighters in the area in 2013. See: Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 32.

⁽⁸¹⁰⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Doon*, 3 June 2014.

⁽⁸¹¹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014.

⁽⁸¹²⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15.

⁽⁸¹³⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸¹⁴⁾ Shabelle Media Network, *AMISOM: Airstrike Kills 50 al-Shabab in Somalia*, 21 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21786>) accessed 21 May 2014.

⁽⁸¹⁵⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Doon*, 25 May 2014.

⁽⁸¹⁶⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 12.

significantly weakened⁽⁸¹⁷⁾. According to one source, 'The loss of towns has not hindered the operational capacity.'⁽⁸¹⁸⁾

Already in 2013, Roland Marchal stated that setbacks, like killings or desertion of members, do not weaken Al-Shabaab very much anymore 'because the forms of war have changed: there is no more a frontline as such, the war is nowadays entirely asymmetric and terror tactics more mobilised in urban contexts than ever before'⁽⁸¹⁹⁾. Al-Shabaab has been preserving its forces and their ability to fight⁽⁸²⁰⁾ 'for a long, asymmetrical struggle'⁽⁸²¹⁾. Godane stated: 'What we need is not land, but to keep our fighters alive.'⁽⁸²²⁾ Another Al-Shabaab communicator is citing Mao Zedong: 'The enemy advances, we retreat; the enemy camps, we harass; the enemy tires, we attack; the enemy retreats, we pursue.'⁽⁸²³⁾

The territories under control of Al-Shabaab have shrunk, but now Al-Shabaab is a 'guerrilla force operating all over the place'⁽⁸²⁴⁾. The mobility of Al-Shabaab still guarantees the group's ability to concentrate forces, for example, to attack remote or vulnerable anti- Al-Shabaab garrisons⁽⁸²⁵⁾.

'As such it does not need more than its current estimated force strength of 5 000 to be able to sabotage peace efforts in Somalia and beyond.'⁽⁸²⁶⁾ However, the ability of Al-Shabaab's fighting force to hold contested territory is limited⁽⁸²⁷⁾. The loss of all major towns and especially the loss of Kismayo have ensured 'that the movement never regains its former strength'⁽⁸²⁸⁾.

Al Shabaab has less freedom of movement in other areas. This results from some significant changes, such as the loss of the last bridge over the Shabelle in Buulo Barde or the availability of helicopters for Ethiopian and Kenyan AMISOM-troops⁽⁸²⁹⁾. It definitely affects Al-Shabaab's communication lines and consequently its

⁽⁸¹⁷⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014; an international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15.

⁽⁸¹⁸⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸¹⁹⁾ Marchal, R., 'Introduction', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Federal Ministry of the Interior, Austria, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 11. Roland Marchal is a researcher at CERI - a joint research unit of Sciences Po and the CNRS - in Paris/France.

⁽⁸²⁰⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 11.

⁽⁸²¹⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 2.

⁽⁸²²⁾ Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013.

⁽⁸²³⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸²⁴⁾ An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 14.

⁽⁸²⁵⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸²⁶⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸²⁷⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 8; see also: Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸²⁸⁾ Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 12.

⁽⁸²⁹⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

command and control ability as well as logistics and finances⁽⁸³⁰⁾. The movement ability of Al-Shabaab leaders is additionally hampered by the threat of drone strikes⁽⁸³¹⁾.

3.5.3 Outlook

Al-Shabaab is likely to continue to fight the FGS and foreign troops⁽⁸³²⁾. The slowing down of the tempo of 'Operation Eagle' allows Al-Shabaab to regroup and prepare to strike back⁽⁸³³⁾. Al-Shabaab will probably 'continue to hold key areas, slowly withdrawing as necessary'⁽⁸³⁴⁾.

Assassinations (see above), IED attacks as well as hit-and-run attacks on AMISOM, SNAF and SPF are likely to continue⁽⁸³⁵⁾. Mogadishu is particularly affected by a number of attacks because Al-Shabaab will probably 'continue to harass and prevent the FGS from improving its position'⁽⁸³⁶⁾.

Al-Shabaab is likely to maintain a significant influence on the population outside of Mogadishu and the other liberated towns until rural areas are secured⁽⁸³⁷⁾. It might exploit upcoming negative sentiments against AMISOM/SNAF⁽⁸³⁸⁾.

Al-Shabaab is likely to continue to exploit inter-clan tensions in order to retain areas of control, local recruits and resources. Additionally, Al-Shabaab will lend its support to militias opposed to the FGS⁽⁸³⁹⁾. Al-Shabaab also pursues its aggressive approach towards the population⁽⁸⁴⁰⁾.

A recent statement by Al-Shabaab Governor for Benadir, Sheikh Ali Jabal, mentions the rejection of secular education – a possible reference to Nigeria's Boko Haram and a threat against schools or educational organisations⁽⁸⁴¹⁾.

3.5.4 Manpower

Estimations of Al-Shabaab's fighting force differ. An international organisation provides figures ranging between 3 000 and 5 000, plus an additional ability to mobilise clans for given missions⁽⁸⁴²⁾. The BBC refers

⁽⁸³⁰⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 12; e.g. Janaale and Mahaday in January 2014.

⁽⁸³¹⁾ McGregor, A., *Are Corruption and Tribalism Dooming Somalia's War on al-Shabaab Extremists?*, Jamestown Foundation, 21 February 2014 (http://www.jamestown.org/single/?tx_ttnews%5Btt_news%5D=42001&tx_ttnews%5BbackPid%5D=7) accessed 20 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁸³²⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 May 2014.

⁽⁸³³⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸³⁴⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸³⁵⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸³⁶⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸³⁷⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸³⁸⁾ ISS Africa, *Peace and Security Council Report*, issue 59, June 2014 (http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/PSC59_%20June_14English.pdf) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁸³⁹⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 11-12.

⁽⁸⁴⁰⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 30 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁴¹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 23 May 2014.

to estimations of 5 000 (including so-called ‘pay-as-you-go’ elements ‘who are paid to carry out specific acts such as throwing grenades’)⁽⁸⁴³⁾. A security analysis expert states that a current assessment is difficult but estimates the number to be approximately 6 000⁽⁸⁴⁴⁾. Another source estimates the Al-Ansar part of the Jaysh Al-Usra (i.e. the indigenous Somalis excluding Mujahirin) to be approximately 6 000⁽⁸⁴⁵⁾. Additionally, there are approximately 1 200 operatives of the Amniyat (cf. infra)⁽⁸⁴⁶⁾.

The number of Al-Shabaab’s ‘Foreign Legion’ (Al-Muhajirin) is currently 700, including up to 500 ethnic Somalis from the diaspora and from neighbouring or nearby countries (especially Kenya, Tanzania but also Eritrea, Ethiopia, Uganda, Sudan); and up to 200 fighters from Islamic countries (Pakistan, Bangladesh, Afghanistan, Yemen, Saudi Arabia) and from western countries (including ethnic Somalis; US, UK, northern Europe)⁽⁸⁴⁷⁾.

3.5.5 Structure

Al-Shabaab has a centralised structure with a powerful leader, referred to as the ‘Amir’ (since 2008 Ahmed Godane), and a central council (‘Shura’)⁽⁸⁴⁸⁾. The Shura is said to have dissolved or been suspended some years ago⁽⁸⁴⁹⁾, with former Al-Shabaab seniors calling Godane a dictator⁽⁸⁵⁰⁾. However, Al-Shabaab allows for autonomy in decision-making at regional and local levels⁽⁸⁵¹⁾. Consequently, the ‘everyday administration of the territories is in the hand of local governors (wali) who can act independently, within certain limits’⁽⁸⁵²⁾. This decentralisation varies⁽⁸⁵³⁾. To curb clanism, the lower level representatives are regularly rotated⁽⁸⁵⁴⁾. In addition, due to draconic punishments, discipline within the group is good⁽⁸⁵⁵⁾.

⁽⁸⁴²⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 18.

⁽⁸⁴³⁾ Menkhaus, K., ‘Al-Shabab’s Capabilities Post-Westgate’, *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6; BBC (26.2.2014)

⁽⁸⁴⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁴⁵⁾ Source wants to remain anonymous.

⁽⁸⁴⁶⁾ Source wants to remain anonymous.

⁽⁸⁴⁷⁾ Source wants to remain anonymous.

⁽⁸⁴⁸⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors’ views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 17.

⁽⁸⁴⁹⁾ Hansen, S.J., ‘An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab’s Internal Divisions’, *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, Combating Terrorism Center, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 10; Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 4-6.

⁽⁸⁵⁰⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 4-6; see also: Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸⁵¹⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors’ views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 17.

⁽⁸⁵²⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors’ views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 17.

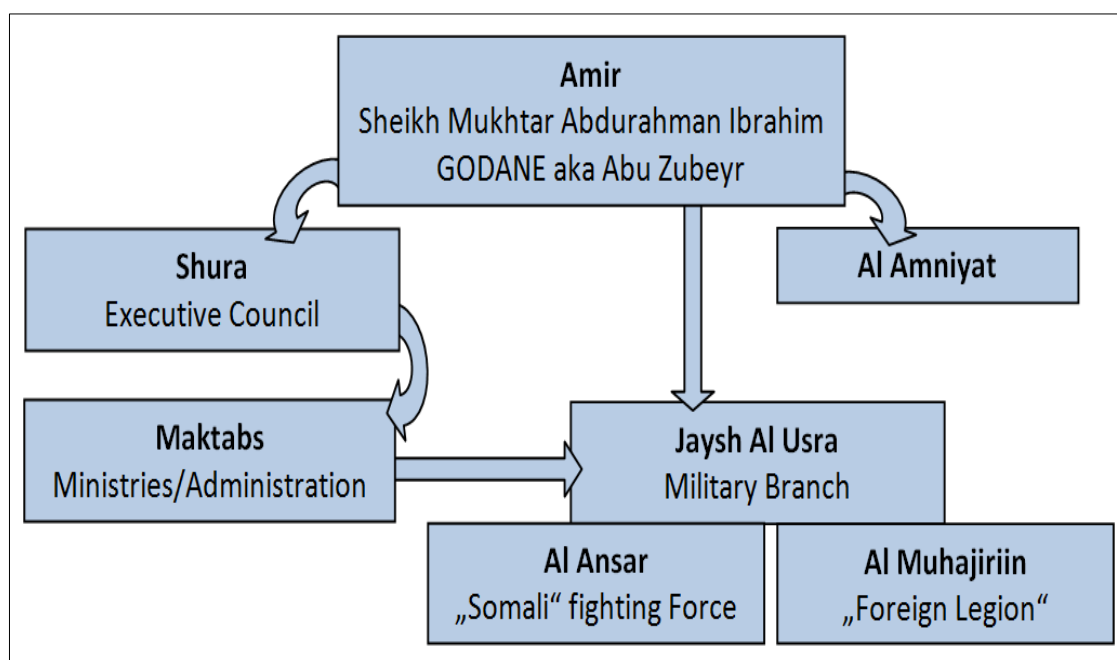
⁽⁸⁵³⁾ Hansen, S.J., ‘An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab’s Internal Divisions’, *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, Combating Terrorism Center, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 10.

⁽⁸⁵⁴⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors’ views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 18.

⁽⁸⁵⁵⁾ Steinberg, G., ‘Regionaler Jihad in Ostafrika. Die somalischen Shabab sind eine unabhängige Organisation und kein al-Qaida-Ableger’, *SWP-Aktuell 2013/A 67*, Stiftung Wissenschaft und Politik, November 2013 (http://www.swp-berlin.org/fileadmin/contents/products/aktuell/2013A67_sbg.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 4.

In addition to the walis, there are other administrative structures with DCs, governors, as well as security and morality police and taxation – all ensuring a strict implementation of Sharia⁽⁸⁵⁶⁾. But public services are absent⁽⁸⁵⁷⁾. Access to basic health services is much more constrained in areas controlled by Al-Shabaab⁽⁸⁵⁸⁾. In addition, ‘western NGOs and the UN were rejected’ and ‘seen as spies and missionaries’⁽⁸⁵⁹⁾.

Above all, Al-Shabaab is a fighting force and therefore, most of the activities of its administrations are serving military goals⁽⁸⁶⁰⁾. The fighting force - the Jaysh Al-Usra - is divided in areas of operation with assigned troops: Lower and Middle Jubba; Gedo, Bay, Bakool; Benadir, Lower and Middle Shabelle; Hiiraan, Mudug and Galgaduud; Sanaag and Bari⁽⁸⁶¹⁾.



The Amniyat is said to be Godane’s ‘praetorian guard’, answerable directly to him and responsible to identify internal threats⁽⁸⁶²⁾. It is this group of Al-Shabaab that maintains a presence in major towns, conducting targeted killings, lobbing of grenades and placing IEDs as well as conducting suicide (‘martyrdom’) operations⁽⁸⁶³⁾. The Amniyaad has been developing the experience and skills necessary to wage a long

⁽⁸⁵⁶⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 56.

⁽⁸⁵⁷⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 56.

⁽⁸⁵⁸⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 81.

⁽⁸⁵⁹⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors’ views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 21.

⁽⁸⁶⁰⁾ Steinberg, G., ‘Regionaler Jihad in Ostafrika. Die somalischen Shabab sind eine unabhängige Organisation und kein al-Qaida-Ableger’, *SWP-Aktuell* 2013/A 67, Stiftung Wissenschaft und Politik, November 2013 (http://www.swp-berlin.org/fileadmin/contents/products/aktuell/2013A67_sbg.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁸⁶¹⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸⁶²⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁸⁶³⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 7.

campaign of assassination, intimidation, and terrorist attacks behind enemy lines.’⁽⁸⁶⁴⁾ The Amniyat is posing a chronic and serious threat – a threat that might survive even the dissolution of Al-Shabaab itself⁽⁸⁶⁵⁾.

3.5.6 Recruitment Activities and Forced Recruitment

Al-Shabaab considers everybody should fight its enemies unless a person has the permission not to fight⁽⁸⁶⁶⁾. Al-Shabaab has the support of certain parts of some clans; of people without any alternative; people who need Al-Shabaab to fight for them; and people who have no leverage in negotiations⁽⁸⁶⁷⁾. ‘Religion is for many of Al-Shabaab’s Fighters merely a convenient excuse.’⁽⁸⁶⁸⁾

Most commonly, recruitment nowadays usually takes place in schools (madrasas), by community leaders or voluntarily⁽⁸⁶⁹⁾. Usually, young men choose to join Al-Shabaab freely⁽⁸⁷⁰⁾, often realising the use of coercion only after some time⁽⁸⁷¹⁾.

Al-Shabaab currently pays its fighters 50 to 100 USD per month, whereas the pay used to be USD 150 to 180 when Al-Shabaab controlled the bigger cities⁽⁸⁷²⁾. Recruitment camps are in place in Bay and Bakool⁽⁸⁷³⁾. In addition, Al-Shabaab recruits youngsters to throw hand grenades for which they pay them around USD 10⁽⁸⁷⁴⁾.

Sometimes, clans offer recruits to Al-Shabaab⁽⁸⁷⁵⁾. Clan recruitment is done through local leaders and elders⁽⁸⁷⁶⁾. ‘It is known that Al-Shabaab, especially when expanding, fundraising or recruiting, takes the clan factor into account and sometimes negotiates with local clan leaders about the issues at stake.’⁽⁸⁷⁷⁾

⁽⁸⁶⁴⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 11.

⁽⁸⁶⁵⁾ Menkhaus, K., ‘Al-Shabab’s Capabilities Post-Westgate’, *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 8; see also: Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸⁶⁶⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 20.

⁽⁸⁶⁷⁾ Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013.

⁽⁸⁶⁸⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁶⁹⁾ An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 30; Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸⁷⁰⁾ Steinberg, G., ‘Regionaler Jihad in Ostafrika. Die somalischen Shabab sind eine unabhängige Organisation und kein al-Qaida-Ableger’, *SWP-Aktuell 2013/A 67*, Stiftung Wissenschaft und Politik, November 2013 (http://www.swp-berlin.org/fileadmin/contents/products/aktuell/2013A67_sbg.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁸⁷¹⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸⁷²⁾ An NGO in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 35.

⁽⁸⁷³⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 55.

⁽⁸⁷⁴⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁸⁷⁵⁾ Hansen, S.J., ‘An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab’s Internal Divisions’, *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, Combating Terrorism Center, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 10.

⁽⁸⁷⁶⁾ An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 30; An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 30.

Sometimes Al-Shabaab uses a megaphone to urge men in towns or villages to sign up⁽⁸⁷⁸⁾. In February 2014, the group mounted loudspeakers on vehicles and drove through towns telling residents 'that it was obligatory for them to join the war' ⁽⁸⁷⁹⁾. Such recruiting campaigns include sermons as well ⁽⁸⁸⁰⁾.

Less common are round-ups of recruits when Al-Shabaab passes through a village and picks suitable persons out of the crowd ⁽⁸⁸¹⁾. Men who refuse to be enlisted flee from Al-Shabaab territory out of fear of reprisals or forced recruitment ⁽⁸⁸²⁾. Forced recruitment in recent years did backfire on Al-Shabaab with 'desertions, low morale, and community resentment' ⁽⁸⁸³⁾. There are no estimations of the amount of forced recruitment ⁽⁸⁸⁴⁾.

As indicated above, there are still reports of forced recruitment by Al-Shabaab ⁽⁸⁸⁵⁾. UNHCR reports forced recruitment even in areas not held by Al-Shabaab, for example in Merka ⁽⁸⁸⁶⁾, while an international NGO stated that forced recruitment only occurs in areas under full control of Al-Shabaab ⁽⁸⁸⁷⁾, and not in Mogadishu ⁽⁸⁸⁸⁾. As the number of Al-Shabaab fighters depends on its fortunes of war, at certain times, Al-Shabaab had to rely on forced recruitment. One of these periods was the beginning of 2011 ⁽⁸⁸⁹⁾. Even now, people are afraid that their children are forcibly recruited, and flee areas. Al-Shabaab stepped up a campaign in villages around Ceel Buur in March 2014 ⁽⁸⁹⁰⁾. Reports on this campaign indicate that Al-Shabaab tries to brainwash possible recruits ⁽⁸⁹¹⁾. A woman reported that her 11 year old son was told he would receive 'money and a telephone to communicate with us and that he would be taught the advantages of Islam and

⁽⁸⁷⁷⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 33.

⁽⁸⁷⁸⁾ An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 30.

⁽⁸⁷⁹⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab fails to sway Somalis against Ethiopian troops*, 24 February 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/24/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014; see also: Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab recruitment drive falls on deaf ears*, 12 November 2013

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/12/feature-01) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁸⁸⁰⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab fails to sway Somalis against Ethiopian troops*, 24 February 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/24/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁸⁸¹⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁸⁸²⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab fails to sway Somalis against Ethiopian troops*, 24 February 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/24/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁸⁸³⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014

(<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁸⁸⁴⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁸⁸⁵⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

⁽⁸⁸⁶⁾ UNHCR in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 51.

⁽⁸⁸⁷⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 30.

⁽⁸⁸⁸⁾ A well informed journalist in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 30.

⁽⁸⁸⁹⁾ Steinberg, G., 'Regionaler Jihad in Ostafrika. Die somalischen Shabab sind eine unabhängige Organisation und kein al-Qaida-Ableger', *SWP-Aktuell 2013/A 67*, Stiftung Wissenschaft und Politik, November 2013 (http://www.swp-berlin.org/fileadmin/contents/products/aktuell/2013A67_sbg.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁸⁹⁰⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab intensifies recruitment efforts in villages near El Bur*, 4 April 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/04/04/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁸⁹¹⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab intensifies recruitment efforts in villages near El Bur*, 4 April 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/04/04/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

jihad' (⁸⁹²). Parents send their youngsters as far away as Mogadishu to prevent further harassment by Al-Shabaab (⁸⁹³).

However, information varies according to different regions and therefore clans.

For instance, recruitment of youths in Middle Jubba is widespread. 'Those that prove their military skills and ideological commitment are promoted. Top-ranking members are motivated by ideology. Low ranking local fighters usually join for financial reasons or out of anger over the deaths of friends or family members.' (⁸⁹⁴)

In Galgaduud, children have been abducted by Al-Shabaab, possibly to conscript them. This happened in Ceel Buur on 10 March 2014: In advance of the AMISOM offensive, 'Al-Shabaab told parents to remove the children from the town as a way to save them and tricked them into sending their children with several cars driven by Al-Shabaab, which resulted in many parents finding themselves in shock from losing their children.' (⁸⁹⁵)

Sometimes children are used as payment where parents cannot provide zakat (⁸⁹⁶).

In Mogadishu, fewer youngsters want to join Al-Shabaab (⁸⁹⁷). To cover its need for fighters, Al-Shabaab recruits in Kenya as well, messaging in Swahili and targeting the marginalised (⁸⁹⁸). There are reports of training camps in the Jubba valley hosting 200-500 east African recruits (⁸⁹⁹). The Kenyan Muslim Youth Centre and its armed wing 'Al-Hijra' are close allies to Al-Shabaab engaging 'in recruitment, training and the facilitation of travel to Somalia for individuals joining Al-Shabaab's jihad' (⁹⁰⁰).

3.5.7 Forced Recruitment of Girls and Women

Evidence of Al-Shabaab recruitment of women or girls is rare (⁹⁰¹). One source reports however, that recruitment of girls occurred less but did take place, mainly for domestic work and forced marriages (⁹⁰²).

Young girls and women are abducted for short periods (2 days to 2 weeks) in order to work for Al-Shabaab;

(⁸⁹²) Sabahionline, *Parents in Bulo Burde seek answers on children abducted by al-Shabaab*, 28 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/28/feature-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

(⁸⁹³) Sabahionline, *Bulo Burde residents flee al-Shabaab's oppressive rule*, 26 December 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/12/26/feature-01) accessed 2 June 2014.

(⁸⁹⁴) CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013 (<http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 29.

(⁸⁹⁵) Sabahionline, *Parents in Bulo Burde seek answers on children abducted by al-Shabaab*, 28 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/28/feature-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

(⁸⁹⁶) Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 17.

(⁸⁹⁷) An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24.

(⁸⁹⁸) Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6.

(⁸⁹⁹) Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6.

(⁹⁰⁰) McGregor, A., 'Bringing Jihad to Kenya. A Profile of al-Shabaab's Ikrima al-Muhajir', *Militant Leadership Monitor Volume IV, Issue 11*, Jamestown Foundation, November 2014, p. 9.

(⁹⁰¹) Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 35.

(⁹⁰²) Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 17.

others are forced to marry or are abused as sex slaves⁽⁹⁰³⁾.

On rare occasions, women are used to conduct suicide operations for Al-Shabaab⁽⁹⁰⁴⁾.

For more information on forced marriages, see part 4.3.6.2.

3.5.8 Deserters

Defections are reported to be on the rise⁽⁹⁰⁵⁾. Opinions diverge on the hunting down of simple foot soldiers who defect from Al-Shabaab. Some sources state that simple rank and file deserters of Al-Shabaab are not specifically persecuted but higher ranks may⁽⁹⁰⁶⁾. The fact that the reintegration camps for former Al-Shabaab fighters were never attacked⁽⁹⁰⁷⁾ and that none of the 934 persons going through the Serendi Youth Rehabilitation Center (SYRC) in Mogadishu since March 2012 was killed after leaving the centre support this argument⁽⁹⁰⁸⁾. The NISA and AMISOM classify former Al-Shabaab fighters according to the risk that they would re-enlist. The 'low risk' former fighters can return home after rehabilitation and 'skills' training, if they want and 'if it is agreeable to the communities'⁽⁹⁰⁹⁾.

However, even if most deserters are unlikely to draw attention, 'it cannot be ruled out that a defector without any special function within Al-Shabaab can be traced'⁽⁹¹⁰⁾. Amniyat has close networks and if they find defectors, they qualify at least as targets of opportunity⁽⁹¹¹⁾. Already back in 2013, there were reports of a rising risk for deserters to be hunted down by Al-Shabaab⁽⁹¹²⁾ for which finding defectors had become a priority⁽⁹¹³⁾. 'Al-Shabaab defectors have a very good reason to fear for their lives.'⁽⁹¹⁴⁾ Some are victims of

⁽⁹⁰³⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 18.

⁽⁹⁰⁴⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 18.

⁽⁹⁰⁵⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A., *Al-Shabaab's relative strength is the real threat*, ISS Africa, 4 November 2013 (<http://www.issafrica.org/iss-today/al-shabaabs-relative-strength-is-the-real-threat>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁰⁶⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 36; a well-informed journalist in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 25; An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 25; Security Analysis Expert, Interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁰⁷⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 36.

⁽⁹⁰⁸⁾ The SYRC team in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 28.

⁽⁹⁰⁹⁾ IRIN, *No easy way forward for Al-Shabab defectors*, 12 June 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100197/no-easy-way-forward-for-al-shabab-defectors>) accessed 11 July 2014.

⁽⁹¹⁰⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 8.

⁽⁹¹¹⁾ SYRC team in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24; Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 8.

⁽⁹¹²⁾ Security Analysis Expert in: Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 24; as well as sources in Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 13, 36.

⁽⁹¹³⁾ SYRC team in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 23; an international NGO states that this is

targeted killings; there are also reports of ex-Al-Shabaab fighters (high rank and foot soldiers) or defectors who joined SNAF/SPF and get killed on a weekly basis⁽⁹¹⁵⁾, as for instance, on 26 April when a deserter was assassinated in the Wardhiigleey district of Mogadishu⁽⁹¹⁶⁾.

Al-Shabaab deserters have the possibility to go to the SYRC that is supported by Norway and Denmark, run by NISA⁽⁹¹⁷⁾ and which operates in Mogadishu and Belet Weyne⁽⁹¹⁸⁾. Other options for deserters are to join the NISA⁽⁹¹⁹⁾, go to Puntland or Somaliland that are considered to be relatively safe for deserters⁽⁹²⁰⁾, or leave the country⁽⁹²¹⁾. Some deserters hide themselves or change their appearance⁽⁹²²⁾. In such cases, it might happen that the family of a deserter is threatened; or that Al-Shabaab threatens to kill the wife or children of a deserter⁽⁹²³⁾.

3.5.9 Al-Shabaab and Clans

The majority of the following clans are considered to be pro-Al-Shabaab: Hawiye/Murusade; Hawiye/Duduble; Darod/Marehan; Rahanweyn⁽⁹²⁴⁾; Hawiye/Galja'el⁽⁹²⁵⁾.

The majority of these clans are considered to oppose Al-Shabaab: Hawiye/Abgal; Hawiye/Sa'ad⁽⁹²⁶⁾.

credible. Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24.

⁽⁹¹⁴⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24.

⁽⁹¹⁵⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24.n

⁽⁹¹⁶⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 2 May 2014.

⁽⁹¹⁷⁾ An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 25.

⁽⁹¹⁸⁾ The SYRC team in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 28; another transition centre is in Baidoa. See: An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 25.

⁽⁹¹⁹⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24; a well-informed journalist in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24.

⁽⁹²⁰⁾ The SYRC team in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 27.

⁽⁹²¹⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24; a well-informed journalist in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24.

⁽⁹²²⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 36.

⁽⁹²³⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 36-37; SYRC team in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 23; UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 24.

⁽⁹²⁴⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 18-19.

⁽⁹²⁵⁾ Hansen, S.J., 'An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab's Internal Divisions', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2, Combating Terrorism Center*, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁹²⁶⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 18-19.

And the following clans are said to be divided 50/50: Darod/Ogaden; Hawiye/Ayr; Hawiye/Saleeban; Hawiye/Hawadle⁽⁹²⁷⁾; another source indicates that the Hawiye/Ayr and the Darod/Ogaden broke away from Al-Shabaab in their majority⁽⁹²⁸⁾. However, when Al-Shabaab is in control of an area, elders will at least 'pretend that they are supportive'⁽⁹²⁹⁾.

Overall, members of all major clans can be found with Al-Shabaab⁽⁹³⁰⁾. The biggest parts of the militia are Rahanweyn, Jareer⁽⁹³¹⁾ and Murusade⁽⁹³²⁾.

On the one hand, Al-Shabaab is also a 'vehicle for minor, unrepresented clans to gain power'⁽⁹³³⁾. On the other hand, Al-Shabaab is courting support from marginalised and aggrieved sub-clans and minority groups - 'a tactic which continues to work well for the group'⁽⁹³⁴⁾. Al-Shabaab fights alongside clan militias and therefore gains the clan's support⁽⁹³⁵⁾.

For members of minority groups, the situation under Al-Shabaab might appear better than when bigger clans were in power⁽⁹³⁶⁾. Al-Shabaab rejects the traditional law (*xeer*) and its focus on collective responsibility and pragmatic legal decisions⁽⁹³⁷⁾. However, Al-Shabaab repression is selective and those who belong to a clan that is considered as anti-Al-Shabaab might have more problems (over-taxation; economic isolation; robbing)⁽⁹³⁸⁾. Even minority clans 'are now having second thoughts about Al-Shabaab'⁽⁹³⁹⁾.

3.5.10 Daily Life and Popular Support

Formerly, communities under control of Al-Shabaab enjoyed higher levels of law and order than 'liberated' areas. But with the loss of territory, this branch of Al-Shabaab weakened⁽⁹⁴⁰⁾. Though it might be more peaceful to live in Al-Shabaab areas, people in these areas are nonetheless forced to live under Al-Shabaab's

⁽⁹²⁷⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 18-19.

⁽⁹²⁸⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 4.

⁽⁹²⁹⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 30.

⁽⁹³⁰⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁹³¹⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁹³²⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 17.

⁽⁹³³⁾ OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

⁽⁹³⁴⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁹³⁵⁾ Hansen, S.J., 'An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab's Internal Divisions', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, Combating Terrorism Center, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 10.

⁽⁹³⁶⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁹³⁷⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 20.

⁽⁹³⁸⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁹³⁹⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁹⁴⁰⁾ Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 7.

strict rules⁽⁹⁴¹⁾. To live in Al-Shabaab area 'it is required to not see, hear and talk about what happens' ⁽⁹⁴²⁾. To prevent problems, the local population has to permanently adjust itself not to raise suspicions from either side⁽⁹⁴³⁾. There are informants everywhere and people take care⁽⁹⁴⁴⁾. If one follows the rules set by Al-Shabaab, the general security situation might be fairly calm⁽⁹⁴⁵⁾.

As Al-Shabaab 'sees spies everywhere', any movement can be suspicious – especially movement in and out of Al-Shabaab areas⁽⁹⁴⁶⁾. However, 'there is always a risk of being accused of being a spy or collaborating with the government' ⁽⁹⁴⁷⁾. There is growing internal distrust as well, for example related to the attack of US forces on Baraawe⁽⁹⁴⁸⁾. In the aftermath of a US strike that killed a prominent Al-Shabaab official on 26 January 2014, Al-Shabaab reportedly 'abducted 17 people, including four of its own members' in their search for spying equipment and spies⁽⁹⁴⁹⁾. On 29 May 2014, three men were accused of spying and killed in Buulo Marer (Lower Shabelle)⁽⁹⁵⁰⁾. Three other men were executed for the same reason in Baraawe on 2 June 2014⁽⁹⁵¹⁾.

Al-Shabaab operatives blend in the local population, for example simply by returning to their family and saying that they quit Al-Shabaab⁽⁹⁵²⁾. The UN warns that more and more Al-Shabaab fighters are fleeing in the course of the AMISOM/SNAF advances and entering bigger cities, especially Mogadishu⁽⁹⁵³⁾. Members of the group use fake passports and uniforms of FGS's security forces⁽⁹⁵⁴⁾.

Al-Shabaab seeks to trigger fear and therefore uses targeted assassination campaign⁽⁹⁵⁵⁾. 'You never know where [Al-Shabaab] will strike, and thus people always must look over their shoulder.'⁽⁹⁵⁶⁾ Consequently, people are not only afraid to speak out against Al-Shabaab but also to give hints to security forces⁽⁹⁵⁷⁾. With

⁽⁹⁴¹⁾ A diaspora researcher in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 56.

⁽⁹⁴²⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁹⁴³⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6-7.

⁽⁹⁴⁴⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 81.

⁽⁹⁴⁵⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 18.

⁽⁹⁴⁶⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 63; UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 49.

⁽⁹⁴⁷⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 55; UNDSS adds that selling fruits to SNA could already be enough to get accused.

⁽⁹⁴⁸⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 50; see e.g.: Sabahionline (15.10.2013)

⁽⁹⁴⁹⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab arrests its own members after drone strike in Lower Shabelle*, 3 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/03/feature-02) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁵⁰⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Mogadishu Times*, 31 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁵¹⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Ogaan*, 3 June 2014.

⁽⁹⁵²⁾ Sabahionline, *Likelihood of al-Shabaab members hiding among civilian population stokes fears*, 7 April 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/04/07/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁹⁵³⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab fleeing into bigger cities, becoming more active, UN envoy warns*, 25 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/25/newsbrief-03) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁹⁵⁴⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽⁹⁵⁵⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 25 April 2014.

⁽⁹⁵⁶⁾ Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013.

⁽⁹⁵⁷⁾ Sabahionline, *Uptick in Mogadishu violence a wakeup call for citizens, security forces*, 1 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/05/01/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

its capacity to trigger fear, Al-Shabaab is able to manipulate different sectors. When Al-Shabaab declared a ban on all mobile internet services in Somalia, Hormuud Telecom shut down all mobile internet service on 6 February after specific threats by Al-Shabaab⁽⁹⁵⁸⁾.

Overall, the popular support for Al-Shabaab is diminishing⁽⁹⁵⁹⁾, even within for example the Galja'el and the Murusade⁽⁹⁶⁰⁾. Al-Shabaab has lost clan support in Gedo⁽⁹⁶¹⁾. The level of violence used by Al-Shabaab, increasing pressure on clans to deliver recruits and resources and the use of corporal punishment and taxation (see below)⁽⁹⁶²⁾ explain why people turn away from the group; if Al-Shabaab 'had not been so violent (...) people might prefer it to the government' ⁽⁹⁶³⁾.

3.5.11 Zakat and other sources of income

The *zakat* is a main source of income for Al-Shabaab, meant originally to be redistributed 'according to the people's needs' ⁽⁹⁶⁴⁾, supposedly for the poor, but 'everyone knows this is not so' ⁽⁹⁶⁵⁾. Usually, *zakat* is collected via elders or directly by Al-Shabaab⁽⁹⁶⁶⁾. The group announces its visit in advance and expects to get paid when it arrives; those who do not pay risk being killed ⁽⁹⁶⁷⁾.

The height of *zakat* differs. For instance, in Galhareri area, in Galgaduud, Al-Shabaab orders small businesses to pay USD 150 per month and medium businesses USD 600 while pastoralists are ordered to provide animals⁽⁹⁶⁸⁾. Reports from Ceel Dheere district in Galgaduud indicate that Al-Shabaab also orders communities to collect a given amount. They ordered residents of Ceel Dheere to collect USD 100 000 within a month and when residents were unable to do so, many fled while Al-Shabaab began looting and stealing

⁽⁹⁵⁸⁾ Security Council Report, *March 2014 Monthly Forecast – Somalia*, 28 February 2014

(http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/monthly-forecast/2014-03/somalia_13.php) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁹⁵⁹⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 14; a well-informed journalist in:

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15; an international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15; Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 2.

⁽⁹⁶⁰⁾ An international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15.

⁽⁹⁶¹⁾ CEWERU, *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013

([http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia %20CEWERU %20Report %20Final.pdf](http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf)) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 17.

⁽⁹⁶²⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013

(<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 20.

⁽⁹⁶³⁾ A diaspora researcher in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 17; see also: Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁹⁶⁴⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 20.

⁽⁹⁶⁵⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁹⁶⁶⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 22.

⁽⁹⁶⁷⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 22.

⁽⁹⁶⁸⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab imposes hefty taxes Galhareri residents in Galgaduud*, 23 April 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/04/23/newsbrief-05) accessed 6 June 2014.

their livestock⁽⁹⁶⁹⁾. In Jilib 16 employees of Hormud Telecom were arrested by Al-Shabaab after the company refused to pay USD 50 000 as ‘money for jihad’⁽⁹⁷⁰⁾.

Tax collected by Al-Shabaab is increasing and there are examples of armed resistance by pastoralists⁽⁹⁷¹⁾.

Al-Shabaab collects protection money not only in areas under its control but also in areas under control of anti-Al-Shabaab⁽⁹⁷²⁾, as for example in the case of money paid by some businessmen in Mogadishu⁽⁹⁷³⁾, partly due to the networks of the Amniyat⁽⁹⁷⁴⁾. ‘The group is acting increasingly like a mafia in much of the country’. Therefore, the main source of Al-Shabaab’s finances today is protection money⁽⁹⁷⁵⁾.

Another source of income is taxation of ground traffic⁽⁹⁷⁶⁾. In Xudur, for example, trucks had to pay up to USD 300 and cars between USD 10 and 20⁽⁹⁷⁷⁾. Exports via Baraawe are also taxed, thereby turning into sources of income for Al-Shabaab⁽⁹⁷⁸⁾. One export product - said to be one of the major sources for Al-Shabaab - is ivory smuggled from Kenya and worth USD 200 000 to 600 000 per month⁽⁹⁷⁹⁾. Another source of income might be human smuggling, as this is one of the main activities in Eastleigh (Nairobi) and as this area is also known to be ‘a major link in Al-Shabaab’s recruitment and financial network’⁽⁹⁸⁰⁾.

3.5.12 Intra-Al-Shabaab Conflicts

The conflicts within Al-Shabaab are fuelled by several factors:

- poor functioning of the administration in the areas under its control
- disagreement over the role of foreigners
- (increased) killing of civilians

⁽⁹⁶⁹⁾ Sabahionline, *El Dher residents flee after al-Shabaab imposes hefty tax demand*, 6 March 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/06/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁹⁷⁰⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab closes Hormud Telecom in Jilib, detains staff*, 3 February 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/03/newsbrief-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽⁹⁷¹⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 55; an international agency in:

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 29.

⁽⁹⁷²⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 12; Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 14.

⁽⁹⁷³⁾ BBC, *Somalia's al-Shabab: Striking like mosquitoes*, 26 February 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-26343248>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽⁹⁷⁴⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6.

⁽⁹⁷⁵⁾ Menkhaus, K., ‘Al-Shabab’s Capabilities Post-Westgate’, *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014

(<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 7.

⁽⁹⁷⁶⁾ Hansen, S.J., ‘An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab’s Internal Divisions’, *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, Combating Terrorism Center, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁹⁷⁷⁾ IRIN, *No easy way forward for Al-Shabab defectors*, 12 June 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100197/no-easy-way-forward-for-al-shabab-defectors>) accessed 11 July 2014.

⁽⁹⁷⁸⁾ Hansen, S.J., ‘An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab’s Internal Divisions’, *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, Combating Terrorism Center, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 9.

⁽⁹⁷⁹⁾ Elephant Action League, *Africa’s White Gold of Jihad: al-Shabaab and Conflict Ivory*, 2012

(<http://elephantleague.org/project/africas-white-gold-of-jihad-al-shabaab-and-conflict-ivory/>) accessed 27 May 2014; see also:

Foxwell, J., *Severing Al Shabab’s Lifeline*, 17 April 2014 (<http://www.isn.ethz.ch/Digital-Library/Articles/Detail/?id=176770>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁸⁰⁾ McGregor, A., ‘Bringing Jihad to Kenya. A Profile of al-Shabaab’s Ikrima al-Muhajir’, *Militant Leadership Monitor Volume IV, Issue 11*, Jamestown Foundation, November 2014, p. 8.

- lack of financial resources
- loyalty to Al-Qaida
- clan controversies
- mistrust and lack of communication between the various factions within the organisation⁽⁹⁸¹⁾.

Godane eliminated moderate elements within the group and replaced them with 'younger, more jihadi-minded cadre'⁽⁹⁸²⁾. This also happened to some elders who were replaced with younger men considered to be more suitable⁽⁹⁸³⁾.

After some prominent opponents of Ahmed Godane were executed on 19 June 2013 in Baraawe, the numbers of foreign Muhajiriin within Al-Shabaab dropped significantly⁽⁹⁸⁴⁾. Some 300 to 400 were said to have left Al-Shabaab⁽⁹⁸⁵⁾. In contrast to the exodus of other Muhajiriin after Godane's coup, al Hijra is still closely allied with Al-Shabaab⁽⁹⁸⁶⁾.

After the execution of Al-Shabaab leaders as mentioned above, another important senior Al-Shabaab officer went into hiding: Mukthar Robow 'Abu Mansur', who is thought to be either in Bay or Bakool⁽⁹⁸⁷⁾. Even if Amir Ahmed Godane is said to have 'finally succeeded in purging the movement of his most vociferous critics, leaving him (...) as undisputed leader'⁽⁹⁸⁸⁾ internal clashes do occur, as happened in Saakow (Middle Jubba - 2014), where four Al-Shabaab fighters died⁽⁹⁸⁹⁾, or in Bay region⁽⁹⁹⁰⁾.

3.6 Piracy

Circumstances in Somalia have proven to be favourable for the growth of piracy off its shores. In the previous decades, this phenomenon developed as a protective reaction against illegal fishing and toxic waste dumping by foreign vessels in the Somali waters. It evolved into a trans-national business, interwoven with other (criminal) activities and run by Somali pirate networks with clan and political affiliations⁽⁹⁹¹⁾. The

⁽⁹⁸¹⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 15.

⁽⁹⁸²⁾ Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa, March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014, p. 7; Marchal, R., 'Introduction', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Federal Ministry of the Interior, Austria, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 11.

⁽⁹⁸³⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 20.

⁽⁹⁸⁴⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014; an international organisation in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 15.

⁽⁹⁸⁵⁾ Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014.

⁽⁹⁸⁶⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 5.

⁽⁹⁸⁷⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 11.

⁽⁹⁸⁸⁾ Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 1.

⁽⁹⁸⁹⁾ Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Report*, 16 May 2014; other clashes with Robow took place at Xudur (22 June 2013) and again in southern Bakool (3 August 2013). See: Muhyadin Ahmed Roble/Jamestown Foundation (9.8.2013) P5

⁽⁹⁹⁰⁾ UNDSS in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 53.

⁽⁹⁹¹⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security Council resolution 2060 (2012): Somalia*, 12 July 2013 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2013/413) accessed 14 August 2014, p. 19; Bueger, C., 'The Decline of Somali Piracy – Towards Long Term Solutions', *Piracy-Studies.org* [weblog], 1 September 2013 (<http://piracy-studies.org/2013/the-decline-of-somali-piracy-towards-long-term-solutions/>) accessed 14 August 2014; Sterzi, F., 'Offshore Somalia: Piracy, Naval Missions and Private Security', *International Commentary*, vol. ix. no. 34, *Somalia: Clan and State Politics*, International

pirates need support from the local population for shelter and supplies during the long hostage and ransom-negotiation processes. They use onshore support infrastructure to negotiate ransom and require access to local markets for selling stolen goods. They operate from the mainland, receiving support from villages and clans, and from so-called 'mothervessels', ships used as a base⁽⁹⁹²⁾.

In terms of geography, pirates are dependent on infrastructure, such as roads, ports and villages. The proximity of this infrastructure renders piracy more lucrative. However, for the pirates, ports have to be weakly governed and surveyed. For this reason, major ports such as Kismayo and Mogadishu have not appeared in reports on ships hijacked for ransom. Research has shown that most pirate anchorages were in areas cut off from regional trading routes and harbours and hideouts were located in the most remote parts of Somalia⁽⁹⁹³⁾.

Socioeconomic factors (poverty, armed violence, lack of educational or employment opportunities, orphanage, displacement, and exposure to disease) make children vulnerable to taking part in piracy-related activities. Most young people join on a 'voluntary' basis as a method of improving social and economic status⁽⁹⁹⁴⁾.

According to the International Chamber of Commerce: 'Somali pirates tend to be well armed with automatic weapons and RPGs⁽⁹⁹⁵⁾ and sometimes use skiffs launched from mother vessels, which may be hijacked fishing vessels or dhows, to conduct attacks far from the Somali coast.' Furthermore, in Somali waters, legitimate fishermen may be confused with pirates, because the former tend to protect their nets by aggressively approaching other vessels and some of them may be armed to protect their catch⁽⁹⁹⁶⁾.

The Somali pirates use physical force and psychological threats against hostages. Examples of the latter include 'telling seafarers that they had no hope because nobody back home cared about them; allowing the seafarers to speak to their families, then taunting them, abusing them, and firing shots into the air while their family members were on the line; making the hostages sleep in cramped conditions without privacy; forcing hostages to drink water from cans contaminated by diesel oil, chemicals, or other toxic substances; isolating hostages both, on the vessel and, at times, on shore; telling hostages that because negotiations

Training Program for Conflict Management, December 2013

(http://www.itpcm.dirpolis.sssup.it/files/2013/12/COMMENTARY_SOMALIA_ISSUE_DEC_2013.pdf) accessed 14 August 2014.

⁽⁹⁹²⁾ IRIN, *As Somali piracy falls, questions over what to do with captured pirates*, 20 November 2013

(<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99164/as-somali-piracy-falls-questions-over-what-to-do-with-captured-pirates>) accessed 14

August 2014; UN Security Council, *Report of the Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security Council resolution 2060 (2012): Somalia*, 12 July 2013 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2013/413) accessed 14 August 2014, p.

19; Bueger, C., 'The Decline of Somali Piracy – Towards Long Term Solutions', *Piracy-Studies.org* [weblog], 1 September 2013

(<http://piracy-studies.org/2013/the-decline-of-somali-piracy-towards-long-term-solutions/>) accessed 14 August 2014; King's College London, *Combat piracy in Somalia through local investment, says study*, 10 July 2014

(<http://www.kcl.ac.uk/newsevents/news/newsrecords/2014/July/Combat-piracy-in-Somalia-through-local-investment-says-study-.aspx>)

accessed 14 August 2014; Sterzi, F., 'Offshore Somalia: Piracy, Naval Missions and Private Security', *International Commentary*, vol. ix. no. 34, *Somalia: Clan and State Politics*, International Training Program for Conflict Management, December 2013

(http://www.itpcm.dirpolis.sssup.it/files/2013/12/COMMENTARY_SOMALIA_ISSUE_DEC_2013.pdf) accessed 14 August 2014, p. 62.

⁽⁹⁹³⁾ Bueger, C., 'The Decline of Somali Piracy – Towards Long Term Solutions', *Piracy-Studies.org* [weblog], 1 September 2013

(<http://piracy-studies.org/2013/the-decline-of-somali-piracy-towards-long-term-solutions/>) accessed 14 August 2014; King's College London, *Combat piracy in Somalia through local investment, says study*, 10 July 2014

(<http://www.kcl.ac.uk/newsevents/news/newsrecords/2014/July/Combat-piracy-in-Somalia-through-local-investment-says-study-.aspx>) accessed 14 August 2014.

⁽⁹⁹⁴⁾ Child Soldiers Initiative, *Children and Youth in Marine Piracy: Causes, Consequences and the Way Forward*, December 2012

(<http://www.childsoldiers.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/Children-and-Youth-in-Marine-Piracy-RDCSI.pdf>) accessed 19 August 2014, p. 3-7.

⁽⁹⁹⁵⁾ Rocket-propelled grenade.

⁽⁹⁹⁶⁾ ICC-CCS, *Piracy & Armed Robbery Prone Areas and Warnings*, s.d. (<http://www.icc-ccs.org/piracy-reporting-centre/prone-areas-and-warnings>) accessed 14 August 2014.

were not going well, the hostages' organs would be cut out and sold on the open market; threatening to slit the seafarer's throat and feed their bodies to the sharks.' A number of hostages have been killed⁽⁹⁹⁷⁾.

Historically, acts of piracy have been perceived as crimes negatively affecting all mankind and currently, in international law, the norms on criminalising and suppressing piracy are part of Customary Law. The 1958 Geneva Convention on the High Seas and the 1982 United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea (UNCLOS) contain the most important norms.

The international response to the problem has been coordinated via different initiatives: NATO has deployed 'Allied Protector' and 'Ocean Shield'; the 'Combined Maritime Force - Combined Task Force 151' is usually referred to as the 'coalition of the willing' and is led by the US⁽⁹⁹⁸⁾. In December 2008, the EU created the European Naval Force (EU NAVFOR) Somalia – Operation Atalanta, and described Somali piracy as follows: 'criminals taking control of vessels transiting the High Risk Areas in the Region and extorting ransom money for the crew, the vessel and cargo; this bearing all features of organised crime. Crews held hostage by pirates often face a prolonged period of captivity, the average being five months (145 days) but some hostages have been held for more than four years. Moreover, piracy impacts on international trade and maritime security and on the economic activities and security of countries in the region.'⁽⁹⁹⁹⁾ The EU NAVFOR Somalia comprises approximately 1200 personnel, four to seven Surface Combat Vessels and two to four Maritime Patrol and Reconnaissance Aircraft from different countries. It protects WFP (World Food Program) and AMISOM vessels and contributes to 'deterrence, prevention and repression of acts of piracy and armed robbery at sea'⁽¹⁰⁰⁰⁾. Between 2009 and 2013, the EU NAVFOR arrested 149 suspected pirates and transferred them for prosecution. In 2013, four pirate groups were disrupted⁽¹⁰⁰¹⁾. Somali nationals have also been accused or convicted of pirate activities in other countries, such as Kenya, the Maldives, etc⁽¹⁰⁰²⁾.

Since the peak in 2011 (243 reported attacks), the number of acts of piracy committed by Somali pirates has declined and is now at its lowest point since 2006 (11 attacks in 2013 and even fewer in 2014)⁽¹⁰⁰³⁾.

⁽⁹⁹⁷⁾ Oceans Beyond Piracy, *The Human Cost of Maritime Piracy 2012*, Working Paper, 2013

(<http://www.mphrp.org/publications/HCoP2012FullReport.pdf>) accessed 14 August 2014, p. 4-8; Bueger, C., 'The Decline of Somali Piracy – Towards Long Term Solutions', *Piracy-Studies.org* [weblog], 1 September 2013 (<http://piracy-studies.org/2013/the-decline-of-somali-piracy-towards-long-term-solutions/>) accessed 14 August 2014.

⁽⁹⁹⁸⁾ Sterzi, F., 'Offshore Somalia: Piracy, Naval Missions and Private Security', *International Commentary*, vol. ix. no. 34, *Somalia: Clan and State Politics*, International Training Program for Conflict Management, December 2013

(http://www.itpcm.dirpolis.sssup.it/files/2013/12/COMMENTARY_SOMALIA_ISSUE_DEC_2013.pdf) accessed 14 August 2014, p. 63-65.

⁽⁹⁹⁹⁾ EU NAVFOR Somalia, *Mission*, s.d. (<http://eunavfor.eu/mission/>) accessed 14 August 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁰⁰⁾ EU NAVFOR Somalia, *Mission*, s.d. (<http://eunavfor.eu/mission/>) accessed 14 August 2014; EU NAVFOR Somalia, *Key Facts and Figures*, updated on: 14 August 2014 (<http://eunavfor.eu/key-facts-and-figures/>) accessed 14 August 2014. The Key Facts and Figures section of the EU NAVFOR Website provides details on reported piracy incidents.

⁽¹⁰⁰¹⁾ EEAS, *Factsheet – The EU fight against piracy in the Horn of Africa*, 23 December 2013

(http://www.eeas.europa.eu/statements/docs/2013/131223_03_en.pdf) accessed 14/08/2014.

⁽¹⁰⁰²⁾ UNODC, *Maritime Crime Programme*, March 2014

(http://www.unodc.org/documents/easternafrika/UNODC_MCP_Brochure_March_2014.pdf) accessed 14 August 2014, p. 18-19.

⁽¹⁰⁰³⁾ ICC-CCS, *Piracy & Armed Robbery Prone Areas and Warnings*, s.d. (<http://www.icc-ccs.org/piracy-reporting-centre/prone-areas-and-warnings>) accessed 14 August 2014; IRIN, *As Somali piracy falls, questions over what to do with captured pirates*, 20 November 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99164/as-somali-piracy-falls-questions-over-what-to-do-with-captured-pirates>) accessed 14 August 2014; UNPOS, *Somalia and Piracy*, s.d. (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/Default.aspx?tabid=9742&language=en-US>) accessed 14 August 2014; Oceans Beyond Piracy, *The Human Cost of Maritime Piracy 2012*, Working Paper, 2013

(<http://www.mphrp.org/publications/HCoP2012FullReport.pdf>) accessed 14 August 2014, p. vii; EU NAVFOR Somalia, *Mission*, s.d. (<http://eunavfor.eu/mission/>) accessed 14 August 2014; EU NAVFOR Somalia, *Key Facts and Figures*, updated on: 14 August 2014 (<http://eunavfor.eu/key-facts-and-figures/>) accessed 14 August 2014. The Key Facts and Figures section of the EU NAVFOR Website provides details on reported piracy incidents; Sterzi, F., 'Offshore Somalia: Piracy, Naval Missions and Private Security', *International Commentary*, vol. ix. no. 34, *Somalia: Clan and State Politics*, International Training Program for Conflict Management, December 2013 (http://www.itpcm.dirpolis.sssup.it/files/2013/12/COMMENTARY_SOMALIA_ISSUE_DEC_2013.pdf) accessed 14 August 2014, p. 62.

4. Human Rights situation

4.1 Legal context

4.1.1 International treaties

Somalia is party to several international Human Rights treaties:

- Convention against Torture and Other Cruel Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment
- International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights
- International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the Optional Protocol
- Convention relating to the Status of Refugees and the Protocol
- International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination
- International Convention on the Suppression and Punishment of the Crime of Apartheid⁽¹⁰⁰⁴⁾.

The Convention on the Rights of the Child was signed in 2002 and the Optional Protocol to the Convention on the Rights of the Child on the involvement of children in armed conflict was signed in 2005. Yet neither of them has been ratified yet and Somalia is therefore not legally bound by them⁽¹⁰⁰⁵⁾. In November 2013, the President of Somalia expressed the intention to ratify the Convention⁽¹⁰⁰⁶⁾. Somalia did not sign the second Optional Protocol on the sale of children, child prostitution and child pornography⁽¹⁰⁰⁷⁾.

Somalia is not party to other important Human Rights instruments, such as the Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women⁽¹⁰⁰⁸⁾; the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide⁽¹⁰⁰⁹⁾ and the Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities⁽¹⁰¹⁰⁾.

4.1.2 National legislation

4.1.2.1 The Provisional Constitution

The Provisional Constitution of the Federal Republic of Somalia expresses the rule of law (Article 3.4) and gives the Islamic Sharia a higher place in the legal hierarchy than the constitution itself (Article 4.1). The fundamental rights and freedoms of the citizens are protected in Articles 10 to 41⁽¹⁰¹¹⁾.

⁽¹⁰⁰⁴⁾ UN Treaty Collection (<https://treaties.un.org/pages/TreatyParticipantSearch.aspx?tab=UN>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁰⁵⁾ UN Treaty Collection (https://treaties.un.org/pages/ViewDetails.aspx?src=TREATY&mtdsg_no=IV-11&chapter=4&lang=en) accessed 2 June 2014; UN Treaty Collection (https://treaties.un.org/pages/ViewDetails.aspx?src=TREATY&mtdsg_no=IV-11-b&chapter=4&lang=en) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁰⁶⁾ Somali Current, *Somalia to ratify the International Convention on Children's Rights*, 21 November 2013 (<http://www.somalicurrent.com/2013/11/21/somalia-to-ratify-the-international-convention-on-childrens-rights/>) (accessed 2 June 2014).

⁽¹⁰⁰⁷⁾ UN Treaty Collection (https://treaties.un.org/pages/ViewDetails.aspx?src=TREATY&mtdsg_no=IV-11-c&chapter=4&lang=en) (accessed 2 June 2014).

⁽¹⁰⁰⁸⁾ UN Treaty Collection (https://treaties.un.org/pages/ViewDetails.aspx?src=TREATY&mtdsg_no=IV-8&chapter=4&lang=en) (accessed 2 June 2014).

⁽¹⁰⁰⁹⁾ UN Treaty Collection (https://treaties.un.org/pages/ViewDetails.aspx?src=TREATY&mtdsg_no=IV-1&chapter=4&lang=en) (accessed 2 June 2014).

⁽¹⁰¹⁰⁾ UN Treaty Collection (https://treaties.un.org/pages/ViewDetails.aspx?src=TREATY&mtdsg_no=IV-15&chapter=4&lang=en) (accessed 2 June 2014).

⁽¹⁰¹¹⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012 (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME>) accessed 29 May 2014.

4.1.2.2 National Laws

With the collapse of the government in 1991, the state's secular law ceased to function in most areas⁽¹⁰¹²⁾.

The Sharia was implemented as national legislation by a Parliament bill in 2009⁽¹⁰¹³⁾.

Different law systems are now applied by different communities within Somalia, based on: traditional (*xeer*) and customary law; Sharia; legislation from the period of independency (before Siyaad Barre); and/or legislation from the rule of Siyaad Barre (1969-1991)⁽¹⁰¹⁴⁾.

More recently, some drafts of legislation were prepared which could have an impact on the future human rights situation in Somalia:

- In February 2013, the Ministry of Justice presented a draft law to the Parliament on the establishment of a National Human Rights Commission (amended in May 2013)⁽¹⁰¹⁵⁾.
- On 11 July 2013, a draft media law, prepared by Somalia's Ministry of Information, Post, Telecommunication and Transport, was adopted by the Somali Council of Ministers⁽¹⁰¹⁶⁾.

4.1.2.3 Citizenship

4.1.2.3.1 Citizenship Law (1962)

Article 2 of the Citizenship Law of 1962 - Acquisition of Citizenship by Operation of Law – stipulates that any person: a) whose father is a Somali citizen; b) who is a Somali residing in the territory of the Somali Republic or abroad and declares to be willing to renounce any status as citizen or subject of a foreign country shall be a Somali Citizen. Article 4 of this Law arranged the Acquisition of Citizenship by Grant to any person who is of age and makes application therefor, provided that: a) he has established his residence in the territory of the Somali Republic for a period of at least seven years; b) he is of good civil and moral conduct; c) he declares to be willing to renounce any status as citizen or subject of a foreign country. Articles 10 and 11 of the Law arranged the renunciation and deprivation of the citizenship⁽¹⁰¹⁷⁾. The Immigration and Refugee Board of Canada referred to a publication of Haji (1972), to state: 'Somalian citizenship is transmitted through the father, which means that the children of a Somalian father are considered to be Somalian even if their mother is a foreigner.'⁽¹⁰¹⁸⁾

⁽¹⁰¹²⁾ Bertelsmann Stiftung, *BTI 2014 - Somalia Country Report*, 2014 (http://www.bti-project.de/fileadmin/Inhalte/reports/2014/pdf/BTI_202014_20Somalia.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰¹³⁾ Garowe Online, *Somalia parliament ratifies Islamic law as national legislation*, 18 April 2009 (http://www.garoweonline.com/artman2/publish/Somalia_27/Somalia_parliament_ratifies_Islamic_law_as_national_legislation.shtml) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹⁰¹⁴⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 39.

Bertelsmann Stiftung, *BTI 2014 - Somalia Country Report*, 2014 (http://www.bti-project.de/fileadmin/Inhalte/reports/2014/pdf/BTI_202014_20Somalia.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 10.

⁽¹⁰¹⁵⁾ HRW, *Comment to Somalia's Parliamentary Committee on Human Rights, Women, and Humanitarian Affairs on Draft National Human Rights Commission Legislation*, 12 June 2013

(http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/related_material/Memo_20NHRC_206_2010_202013.pdf) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽¹⁰¹⁶⁾ IPS News, *Media Law Hits Somali Journalists*, 20 August 2013 (<http://www.ipsnews.net/2013/08/media-law-hits-somali-journalists/>) accessed 32 May 2014; Omar, A., 'The verdict on Somalia's new draft media law', *African Arguments* [Weblog], 19 March 2014 (<http://africanarguments.org/2014/03/19/the-verdict-on-somalias-new-draft-media-law-by-annisa-omar/>) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽¹⁰¹⁷⁾ Somalia, *Law No. 28 of 22 December 1962 - Somali Citizenship*, 22 January 1963 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/3ae6b50630.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹⁰¹⁸⁾ IRB Canada, *The Horn of Africa: Multiple Citizenship of the Ethnic Somalis*, 1 January 1992 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/3ae6a81120.html>) accessed 6 June 2014.

Practice in regard to citizenship has varied with time and governments. For example, the requirements of seven years residence and renunciation of other citizenships have not always been applied⁽¹⁰¹⁹⁾.

4.1.2.3.2 The Provisional Constitution (2012)

Article 8 of the Provisional Constitution prescribes that the Parliament shall define how to obtain, suspend or lose the Somali citizenship, but also that this cannot happen based on political grounds. The principle of possible dual citizenship is also stated in the article⁽¹⁰²⁰⁾. By the end of 2013, the Parliament had not yet arranged citizenship in a law⁽¹⁰²¹⁾.

4.2 General situation

In its World Report 2014 (year 2013), Human Rights Watch reports that ‘Civilians continue to suffer serious human rights abuses as the new Somali government struggled to extend its control beyond the capital, Mogadishu, and to some key towns in south-central Somalia in 2013. Parties to Somalia’s long-running armed conflict were responsible for serious violations of international law; abuses include indiscriminate attacks, sexual violence, and arbitrary arrests and detention.’⁽¹⁰²²⁾

The armed forces are under the control of the Ministry of Defence; the SPF under the Ministry of Interior, and the other police under different local administrations. Yet, these authorities do not effectively control armed or police forces, whose abuses are mostly not investigated, thus maintaining a culture of impunity⁽¹⁰²³⁾.

As regards Al-Shabaab, and according to Human Rights Watch, ‘access to, and information about, Al-Shabaab areas is severely restricted, but credible reports indicate that Al-Shabaab has committed targeted killings, beheadings, and executions, particularly of individuals it accused of spying. Al-Shabaab continues to forcibly recruit adults and children, administer arbitrary justice, and restrict basic rights.’⁽¹⁰²⁴⁾

4.2.1 Unlawful deprivation of life

Arbitrary killings by government security forces, militias, Al-Shabaab and other actors were reported. Executions by authorities took place without proper proceedings. Civilians were killed in armed clashes. Pirates killed hostages. In fighting between clans over resources revenge killings occurred. Often no investigations were undertaken⁽¹⁰²⁵⁾.

⁽¹⁰¹⁹⁾ IRB Canada, *The Horn of Africa: Multiple Citizenship of the Ethnic Somalis*, 1 January 1992

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/3ae6a81120.html>) accessed 6 June 2014.

⁽¹⁰²⁰⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012

(<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰²¹⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰²²⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰²³⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/326)*, 31 May 2013

(http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2013/326) accessed 1 July 2014; US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 2-3.

⁽¹⁰²⁴⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰²⁵⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/326)*, 31 May 2013

(http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2013/326) accessed 1 July 2014; US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 2-3; HRW,

4.2.2 Disappearances

According to the US Department of State, there were no confirmed reports of politically motivated or other disappearances committed by authorities in 2013. Al-Shabaab, on the other hand, abducted people. In 2013, there was a decrease in the number of piracy incidents compared to previous years, but during these incidents, pirates continued to take hostages⁽¹⁰²⁶⁾.

4.2.3 Arbitrary arrest and detention

Sources reported arbitrary arrests and detention of persons by security forces, militias and Al-Shabaab. The authorities arrested and detained persons accused of terrorism, persons allegedly affiliated to Al-Shabaab and journalists. Legal requirements such as warrants based on sufficient evidence, proper notification of the charges, access to a lawyer and other legal protection were often ignored⁽¹⁰²⁷⁾.

4.2.4 Torture and other cruel, inhumane, degrading treatment and punishments

There are reports of, for example: sexual and gender-based violence in IDP camps; beating of journalists at the hands of government forces, authorities or allied militias. Al-Shabaab imposed cruel punishments such as public execution; or hand and leg amputations⁽¹⁰²⁸⁾.

In January, the use of the death penalty in Somalia was brought to international attention when images of the public execution of a soldier convicted of killing a child were released online. Somalia's use of the death penalty continues to be of concern with several reports of public executions being carried out in the presence of children⁽¹⁰²⁹⁾.

4.2.5 Detention and prison conditions

Prison conditions are harsh and life-threatening: overcrowding; poor sanitation; and lack of health care. Malnutrition, spreading diseases, lack of ventilation and lighting were persistent problems⁽¹⁰³⁰⁾.

4.2.6 Access to law enforcement and denial of fair trial

In 2012, an international NGO and a UN agency in Mogadishu declared that civilians could not access law enforcement via the police, because these did not investigate and could not provide protection⁽¹⁰³¹⁾.

World Report 2014, Somalia, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰²⁶⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 3-4.

⁽¹⁰²⁷⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>)

accessed 13 May 2014; US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 6-8.

⁽¹⁰²⁸⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>)

accessed 13 May 2014; US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 4.

⁽¹⁰²⁹⁾ UK FCO, *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern – Somalia*, 10 April 2014

(http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰³⁰⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 6; Horseed

Media, *SOMALIA: PM takes action to improve 'deplorable' Mogadishu Prison conditions and calls for international support*, 16 March

2013 (<http://som.horseedmedia.net/2013/03/somalia-pm-takes-action-to-improve-deplorable-mogadishu-prison-conditions-and-calls-for-international-support/>) accessed 4 August 2014.

⁽¹⁰³¹⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 54-55.

Police forces are functioning ineffectively due to inadequacy, intimidation and corruption⁽¹⁰³²⁾. Police officers in Mogadishu often owed their positions largely to clan and familial links rather than to government authorities⁽¹⁰³³⁾. In Mogadishu, for example, people ‘seek the assistance of the police force but there is no guarantee that they will be assisted’⁽¹⁰³⁴⁾.

In practice, the judicial system, an amalgam of state law, clan-based customary law (*xeer*) and Islamic law, is still not functioning effectively, and is virtually inaccessible for vulnerable groups such as women, IDPs and minorities⁽¹⁰³⁵⁾. Most conflicts and crimes are dealt with through *xeer*, the clan-based customary law system in which payment of compensation (*diya* or *mag*) is central (see paragraph 2.4). In addition to the secular judicial system, Sharia courts provide justice based on Islamic law⁽¹⁰³⁶⁾.

In 2012, a local NGO in Mogadishu explained that ‘marginalised groups have difficulties in getting a fair trial since strength in the sense of numbers and political influence is important in relation to getting a fair trial – if one can talk about fair trial for anyone in the justice system today’⁽¹⁰³⁷⁾.

In most cases, civilian judges did not dare to try cases, leaving them to military tribunals and traditional or clan justice. The latter often held entire clans or sub-clans responsible for crimes of individuals⁽¹⁰³⁸⁾.

Justice and the rule of law formed part of the FGS’s six-pillar policy outlining their immediate priorities. The government has developed a four-year plan to create an accountable, effective and responsive police service for Somalia; and a two-year justice action plan setting out immediate priorities for assistance⁽¹⁰³⁹⁾.

Since 2011, military courts of the Somali armed forces are functioning in Mogadishu and other main towns under FGS authority. They bring to trial not only members of the armed forces, but also ‘alleged members of Al-Shabaab, police and intelligence agents, and ordinary civilians’. In the absence of civilian courts, the military courts conduct proceedings that do not meet international fair trial standards, according to Human Rights Watch⁽¹⁰⁴⁰⁾. Military courts have pronounced more than a dozen death sentences in 2013 (on soldiers and non-military personnel), with execution by firing squads⁽¹⁰⁴¹⁾.

Somalia’s military courts were exceptionally granted temporary powers to try all abuses committed in areas declared under a state of emergency. However, access to these courts is restricted, making it difficult to confirm whether defendants were tried fairly and were able to prepare a defence. There are further

⁽¹⁰³²⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 40.

⁽¹⁰³³⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Terrorism 2013 - Chapter 2 – Somalia*, 30 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/275199/391112_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰³⁴⁾ A Somali NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 37.

⁽¹⁰³⁵⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 50.

⁽¹⁰³⁶⁾ UK FCO, *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern – Somalia*, 10 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰³⁷⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 55.

⁽¹⁰³⁸⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 9-10.

⁽¹⁰³⁹⁾ UK FCO, *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern – Somalia*, 10 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁴⁰⁾ HRW, *The Courts of ‘Absolute Power’: Fair Trial Violations by Somalia’s Military Court*, 22 May 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1788_1400757359_somalia0514-forupload.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 1.

⁽¹⁰⁴¹⁾ UK FCO, *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern – Somalia*, 10 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014; HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

concerns regarding the use of military courts to try civilians (¹⁰⁴²). Defendants' rights, such as access to a legal practitioner, or the right not to incriminate oneself, were often violated (¹⁰⁴³). For example, between July and August 2013, in Mogadishu and Belet Weyne, at least six people were sentenced to death and executed by the government's military court following trials that raised serious concerns regarding proper proceedings (¹⁰⁴⁴).

There is no functioning judicial system in Al-Shabaab-controlled areas. In Sharia courts, generally, defendants are not given the right to defend themselves, produce witnesses, or be represented by an attorney (¹⁰⁴⁵). Sharia courts in Al-Shabaab areas are based on a harsh interpretation of Islamic law (¹⁰⁴⁶).

4.3 Specifically targeted groups

4.3.1 Ethnic minorities and occupational groups

Somalia has a number of ethnic minorities and occupational groups (together forming 15 to 30 % of the total population (¹⁰⁴⁷)), many of whom encounter discrimination and violation of human rights. The traditional clan structure formed by the majority clans excludes minorities from political participation, and limits their access to traditional justice (*xeer*) in cases of abuse or accusations of crime. Minorities are often subject to discrimination in employment, judicial proceedings, and access to public services (¹⁰⁴⁸). Minority groups are militarily weaker than the majority clans, even in places where they outnumber them (¹⁰⁴⁹). They cannot expect redress if their rights are violated (¹⁰⁵⁰).

The US Department of State (year 2013) notes: 'Minority groups, often lacking armed militias to protect themselves, are disproportionately subjected to killings, torture, rape, kidnapping for ransom, and looting of land and property with impunity by militias and majority clan members. Many minority communities live in deep poverty.' (¹⁰⁵¹)

4.3.1.1 Bantu/Jareer

(¹⁰⁴²) UK FCO, *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern – Somalia*, 10 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

(¹⁰⁴³) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 9-10.

(¹⁰⁴⁴) HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

HRW, *The Courts of 'Absolute Power': Fair Trial Violations by Somalia's Military Court*, 22 May 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1788_1400757359_somalia0514-forupload.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014.

(¹⁰⁴⁵) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

(¹⁰⁴⁶) Masters, J., *Al-Shabab*, Council of Foreign Relations, 23 September 2013 (<http://www.cfr.org/somalia/al-shabab/p18650>) accessed 22 June 2014.

(¹⁰⁴⁷) For a description, see para. 2.2.1.

(¹⁰⁴⁸) US Department of State, *Country Reports on Human Rights Practices for 2012 - Somalia*, 19 April 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/517e6dd61c.html>) accessed 20 May 2014; Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

(¹⁰⁴⁹) ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 14.

(¹⁰⁵⁰) Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 9.

(¹⁰⁵¹) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

The Bantu or Jareer live in the areas between the Shabelle and Jubba rivers; Middle Shabelle and Hiiraan; and are mostly farmers. In these areas, the security situation of the population has considerably deteriorated due to armed conflict between AMISOM and Al-Shabaab. Many Bantu/Jareer have moved to IDP-camps. Many youngsters have joined Al-Shabaab, forcibly or voluntarily, for economic or security reasons, or for gaining social status and protection⁽¹⁰⁵²⁾. 'When asked if members of minority clans are at risk of revenge attacks or harassments because of their previous support for Al-Shabaab an international agency (A) stated that this is not the case,' a Danish/Norwegian fact-finding mission (November 2013) noted⁽¹⁰⁵³⁾.

4.3.1.2 Benadiri/Reer Xamar

The Benadiri or Reer Xamar (residents of Xamar/Mogadishu) were mainly business people and traders living along the Benadiri coast (mainly in Mogadishu, Merka and Baraawe). In the beginning of the civil war, they suffered looting, theft and rape because of their supposed wealth. In the 1990s, most Benadiri fled to Kenya with only a few thousands remaining in Somalia with their businesses, paying a clan or private militia for protection⁽¹⁰⁵⁴⁾. Some Benadiri/Reer Xamar in Mogadishu have acquired key positions within the regional Benadir administration. Thus, they have become less subject to targeted violence committed with impunity⁽¹⁰⁵⁵⁾. As most remaining Benadiri traders are relatively wealthy, they usually manage to buy protection⁽¹⁰⁵⁶⁾, although they also may be subject to extortion and blackmail by majority clan militias⁽¹⁰⁵⁷⁾.

4.3.1.3 Occupational groups

In northern Somalia, the occupational groups called Gabooye, Waable or Midgaan/Madhibaan, also known as Sab in southern Somalia⁽¹⁰⁵⁸⁾, often face discrimination and social stigma due to their occupations (see also paragraph 2.2.3). The human rights situation of these groups, in northern Somalia, where most of the Gabooye live, is considered bad although slightly improving⁽¹⁰⁵⁹⁾. Little is known about the humanitarian conditions in which specific occupational groups in southern Somalia live. According to Minority Rights Group International, there is a 'more tolerant atmosphere' for minorities in Somaliland than in the rest of Somalia⁽¹⁰⁶⁰⁾.

⁽¹⁰⁵²⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 55; Landinfo, *Somalia: Vulnerability, Minority Groups, Weak Clans and Individuals at Risk*, 21 July 2011 (http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1805/1/1805_1.pdf) accessed 20 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁵³⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽¹⁰⁵⁴⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 12.

⁽¹⁰⁵⁵⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁵⁶⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 56.

⁽¹⁰⁵⁷⁾ IRB Canada, *Somalia: The Reer Hamar and/or Benadiri, including the location of their traditional homeland, affiliated clans and risks they face from other clans*, 3 December 2012 (<http://www.cisir-irb.gc.ca/Eng/ResRec/RirRdi/Pages/index.aspx?doc=454299>) accessed 20 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁵⁸⁾ Lewis, I.M., *Peoples of the Horn of Africa, Somali, Afar and Saho*, Red Sea Press, 1998, p. 52.

⁽¹⁰⁵⁹⁾ IRB Canada, *Somalia: The Gabooye (Midgan) people, including the location of their traditional homeland, affiliated clans, and risks they face from other clans*, 4 December 2012 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/233725/342466_en.html) accessed 20 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁶⁰⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

4.3.1.4 Mixed marriages between majority clans and minority groups

Intermarriage between majority clans and minorities is restricted by custom, although in recent years this seems to have become less strict⁽¹⁰⁶¹⁾. Intermarriages did and do occasionally occur. Yet, there are reports of detrimental implications, such as forced divorce or (attempted) killing of a spouse (or, in earlier days, the child⁽¹⁰⁶²⁾)⁽¹⁰⁶³⁾. Social acceptance varies depending on whether the marriage occurs between a man from a majority clan and a minority woman (which sometimes happens without major problems⁽¹⁰⁶⁴⁾); and a woman from a majority clan marrying a minority man, which is socially unacceptable. Children born out of these marriages will become minority group members and will therefore be 'lost' for the majority clan. The woman will be excluded from her own family and clan⁽¹⁰⁶⁵⁾. Furthermore, by marrying a minority woman, a majority clan man will lose protection by his own clan⁽¹⁰⁶⁶⁾. Children born from a marriage between a majority man and a minority woman will get the father's clan identity⁽¹⁰⁶⁷⁾.

4.3.1.5 Women from minority groups

Minority women face multiple discriminations and violations of their rights - as women and as members of a minority group. Minority women, especially in IDP camps, often suffer gender-based violence (rape), domestic violence, robbery and economic discrimination. Crimes against women, especially amongst women from minority groups, are often perpetrated with impunity⁽¹⁰⁶⁸⁾. Read more about the general situation of women under 4.4.1.

4.3.2 Religious minorities

Religious minorities include a very small population of Somali Christians, as well as ethnic minorities within Islam – Ashraf and Sheikhal. Al-Shabaab, based on its strict interpretation of Islam, is targeting those who follow (Sufi) Somali-Islamic, Christian or traditional African (Bantu/Jareer) religious beliefs and practices.

⁽¹⁰⁶¹⁾ Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3; Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 31.

⁽¹⁰⁶²⁾ Pérouse de Montclos, M.-A., *Exodus and reconstruction of identities: Somali 'minority refugees' in Mombasa*, 1999 (http://www.observatoire-humanitaire.org/etudes/Som_minorite_GB.pdf) accessed 20 May 2014, p. 18.

⁽¹⁰⁶³⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 15, 18.

⁽¹⁰⁶⁴⁾ Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 31.

⁽¹⁰⁶⁵⁾ IRB Canada, *Somalia: Distinguishing characteristics of the Gabooye (Midgan) people; whether it is possible for a member of the minority clan living in Mogadishu to hide that they are part of the Gabooye from his or her spouse and in-laws, who are members of a majority clan*, 7 October 2013 (<http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/Eng/ResRec/RirRdi/Pages/index.aspx?doc=454822&pls=1>) accessed 20 May 2014; Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽¹⁰⁶⁶⁾ I Lewis, I.M., *Peoples of the Horn of Africa, Somali, Afar and Saho*, Red Sea Press, 1998, p. 52; ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, note 19.

⁽¹⁰⁶⁷⁾ IRB Canada, *Somalia: Distinguishing characteristics of the Gabooye (Midgan) people; whether it is possible for a member of the minority clan living in Mogadishu to hide that they are part of the Gabooye from his or her spouse and in-laws, who are members of a majority clan*, 7 October 2013 (<http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/Eng/ResRec/RirRdi/Pages/index.aspx?doc=454822&pls=1>) accessed 20 May 2014; Pérouse de Montclos, M.-A., *Exodus and reconstruction of identities: Somali 'minority refugees' in Mombasa*, 1999 (http://www.observatoire-humanitaire.org/etudes/Som_minorite_GB.pdf) accessed 20 May 2014, p. 18; I Lewis, I.M., *Peoples of the Horn of Africa, Somali, Afar and Saho*, Red Sea Press, 1998, p. 52.

⁽¹⁰⁶⁸⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 15; Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 20.

Benadiri, Bantu and Christian minorities are targets of religious persecution by Al-Shabaab⁽¹⁰⁶⁹⁾. There have been several killings of suspected Christians in 2012 and 2013 in Al-Shabaab controlled areas⁽¹⁰⁷⁰⁾.

The Ashraf and Sheikhal are usually respected and protected as moderate religious leaders by clans with whom they live. The Sheikhal are closely associated with the Hawiye/Hirab clan (see also section 2.2.1). The Digil/Mirifle Ashraf might be targeted by Al-Shabaab 'partly because the latter do not recognise the religious status of the Asharaf, and partly because they oppose the Shariff Hassan who was the driving force in the 2008 Djibouti agreement together with President Sheikh Shariff' ⁽¹⁰⁷¹⁾. In 2012, mosques whose clerics refused to call for fighting against the FGS and AMISOM were closed by Al-Shabaab. According to the US Department of State, there were no reports of violations of religious freedom by TFG or FGS in 2012 ⁽¹⁰⁷²⁾. No reports were found about recent human rights violations of the Sheikhal and Ashraf.

4.3.3 Journalists

Somalia is one of the most dangerous countries in the world for a journalist⁽¹⁰⁷³⁾. The country ranked 176 out of 180 countries in the 2014 Reporters without Borders Press Freedom index⁽¹⁰⁷⁴⁾.

Journalists are often victims of harassment, intimidation, arrests and killings in Somalia, especially those who are perceived as westernised or working for Western media⁽¹⁰⁷⁵⁾. Journalists may be targeted by government, government-aligned militia, Al-Shabaab, as well as unknown assailants. According to Reporters without Borders, seven journalists were killed in 2013 while 18 were killed in 2012 (including three in Somaliland and Puntland)⁽¹⁰⁷⁶⁾. The Committee to Protect Journalists counted four journalists and one media worker killed in 2013 (of whom three in Mogadishu). Seventy Somali journalists have gone into exile between 2008 and 2013⁽¹⁰⁷⁷⁾. Impunity for these killings prevails⁽¹⁰⁷⁸⁾. Despite promises by FGS to investigate attacks on journalists and bring the perpetrators to justice, no such measures were taken⁽¹⁰⁷⁹⁾.

Several journalists were arrested and badly treated by Somali state officers⁽¹⁰⁸⁰⁾. For example, from 2013 to

⁽¹⁰⁶⁹⁾ Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010

(<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 13.

⁽¹⁰⁷⁰⁾ See Persecution - Somalia (www.persecution.org/category/countries/africa/somalia) accessed 20 May 2014; US Department of State, *International Religious Freedom Report for 2012 – Somalia*, 20 May 2013

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/irf/religiousfreedom/index.htm?dliid=208194&year=2012>) (accessed 22 May 2014)

⁽¹⁰⁷¹⁾ ACCORD, *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 18-20.

⁽¹⁰⁷²⁾ US Department of State, *International Religious Freedom Report for 2012 – Somalia*, 20 May 2013

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/irf/religiousfreedom/index.htm?dliid=208194&year=2012>) (accessed 22 May 2014)

⁽¹⁰⁷³⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁷⁴⁾ Reporters without Borders, *World Press Freedom Index 2014*, s.d. (http://rsf.org/index2014/data/index2014_en.pdf) accessed 22 May 2014, p. 31.

⁽¹⁰⁷⁵⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 31.

⁽¹⁰⁷⁶⁾ Reporters without Borders, *World Press Freedom Index 2014*, s.d. (http://rsf.org/index2014/data/index2014_en.pdf) accessed 22 May 2014; NUSOJ, *Annual Press Freedom Report 2012*, May 2013 (<http://www.nusoj.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/05/2012-Annual-Press-Freedom-Report-final.pdf>) accessed 22 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁷⁷⁾ Committee to Protect Journalists (CPJ), *Attacks on the press 2013* (<http://www.cpj.org/2014/02/attacks-on-the-press-in-2013-somalia.php>) accessed 23 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁷⁸⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁷⁹⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁸⁰⁾ See for example: Article 19, *Newsletter: Freedom of Expression in East Africa*, 12 May 2014

2014, human rights reports mention the following cases:

- On 10 January 2013, police arrested a journalist for interviewing a woman who alleged that security forces had raped her. Both the journalist and the victim were convicted by a court and sentenced to one year in prison on charges of insulting state institutions. Both appealed the judgment, and both were released two months later ⁽¹⁰⁸¹⁾.
- On 26 October 2013, security forces closed two radio stations belonging to the Shabelle Media Network. Staff and journalists were arrested and evicted from the government-owned building, which served as a safe house for media workers, aside of radio station ⁽¹⁰⁸²⁾.
- In February 2014, the Director of Radio Danan and two other media workers were arrested, after posting pictures of a regional vice-president after he was injured by a bomb. The men were interrogated and allegedly tortured in the National Intelligence and Security Agency (NISA) detention centre on accusation of a critical report on the government ⁽¹⁰⁸³⁾.

During its 15th Extraordinary Session held in Banjul, The Gambia, between 7-14 March 2014, the African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights (ACHPR) passed a resolution addressing the continual attacks on media workers in Somalia. The ACHPR 'strongly condemns the serious violations of the right to life committed against journalists and media practitioners' and appeals for 'the immediate cessation of harassment and intimidation aimed at independent media organisations' in Somalia ⁽¹⁰⁸⁴⁾.

4.3.3.1 The draft media law

On 11 July 2013, a draft media law, prepared by Somalia's Ministry of Information, Post, Telecommunication and Transport, was adopted by the Somali Council of Ministers. The draft law has been met with wide criticism from international and national agencies and journalists, arguing that it violates freedom of information and encourages self-censorship. Organisations, such as Reporters without Borders, Article 19, the Somali National Union of Journalists (NUSOJ), and the Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights (OHCHR), express their concern that the draft legislation 'contains vague language and extremely broad categories that could easily be used to curtail freedom of expression, for instance requiring media not to contravene or disseminate information that is against Islam, Somali traditions or traditional ethics' ⁽¹⁰⁸⁵⁾. The proposed law further requires journalists to reveal their sources. When accused of breaking the law, journalists can be suspended from work until a court has ruled in the case ⁽¹⁰⁸⁶⁾.

The President of Somalia maintains that the final draft is still to be finalised, and that the law 'protects the human right of freedom of speech, journalists' rights, plurality of media and complies with international

(<http://www.article19.org/resources.php/resource/37551/en/newsletter-freedom-of-expression-in-east-africa>) accessed 15 July 2014; Reporters without Borders, *Outrage over jail sentences in rape interview case*, 9 December 2013 (http://en.rsf.org/somalia-outrage-over-jail-sentences-in-09-12-2013_45582.html) accessed 15 July 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁸¹⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 23 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁸²⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014, (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) (accessed 23 May 2014).

⁽¹⁰⁸³⁾ Reporters without Borders, *Security agents still hound journalist after detaining, torturing him*, 25 February 2014 (http://en.rsf.org/somalia-security-agents-still-hound-25-02-2014_45925.html) accessed 22 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁸⁴⁾ Resolution 264: Resolution on Attacks Against Journalists and Media Practitioners in the Federal Republic of Somalia: IFEX, *Somalia: African Commission Adopts Resolution On Media Attacks in Somalia*, AllAfrica.com [weblog], 9 April 2014 (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201404100873.html>) accessed 23 May 2014.

⁽¹⁰⁸⁵⁾ UN News Centre, *Somalia: UN rights office concerned over draft law that would curtail press freedom*, 19 July 2013 (<http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=45452>) accessed 23 May 2014; Article 19, *Somalia: Draft Media Law Legal Analysis*, July 2013 (<http://www.article19.org/data/files/medialibrary/37192/Somalia-analysis-Final-July-2013-proofed.pdf>) accessed 23 May 2014; Sabahionline, *Reporters Without Borders concerned about Somali media law*, 16 July 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/07/16/newsbrief-03) (accessed 23 May 2014);

⁽¹⁰⁸⁶⁾ IPS, *Media Law Hits Somali Journalists*, 20 August 2013 (<http://www.ipsnews.net/2013/08/media-law-hits-somali-journalists/>) accessed 32 May 2014; Omar, A., 'The verdict on Somalia's new draft media law', *African Arguments* [weblog], 19 March 2014 (<http://africanarguments.org/2014/03/19/the-verdict-on-somalias-new-draft-media-law-by-annisa-omar/>) accessed 6 June 2014.

law' (¹⁰⁸⁷). At the moment of the writing of this report, the draft law was still pending.

4.3.3.2 Journalists in Al-Shabaab area

According to Reporters without Borders, Al-Shabaab perceives journalists as their enemy and targets them as 'unwanted witnesses of terrorist methods.' In 2013, seven journalists were killed as a result of 'terrorist attacks blamed with varying degrees of certainty on the Islamist militia Al-Shabaab' (¹⁰⁸⁸).

Journalists who work for government-related media face a serious risk of targeted killings. Journalists are threatened to be killed if they do not report positively on Al-Shabaab's attacks. Al-Shabaab also forbids journalists to report news that undermine its interpretation of the Sharia (¹⁰⁸⁹).

In November 2013, Al-Shabaab deprived an entire region of television by seizing satellite dishes, arguing that these transmitted images that did not respect Islam. Information is seen as a threat, according to Reporters without Borders (¹⁰⁹⁰). For that reason, it also banned smart phones with cameras and internet (¹⁰⁹¹). Earlier, Al-Shabaab forbade residents under their control to listen to western media broadcasts such as BBC and Voice of America (¹⁰⁹²).

In January 2014, Al-Shabaab banned internet in areas under its control, for fear of spying (¹⁰⁹³). Reporters without Borders qualified this as a gross violation of freedom of information (¹⁰⁹⁴).

4.3.4 Civil servants, (I)NGO workers, activists

According to several human rights reports, humanitarian workers or civilians working for the Somali government, international and national NGOs, UN agencies, or diplomatic missions are at risk of being targets of attacks and killings by Al-Shabaab. Even in government-controlled areas, targeted killings increasingly occur. The perpetrators are frequently unknown, although Al-Shabaab is often believed to be responsible. Al-Shabaab has also killed prominent peace activists, community leaders, clan elders, and their family members, for their roles in peace-building. Furthermore, politicians, lawmakers and judiciary members face a serious risk of targeted killings (¹⁰⁹⁵).

4.3.5 Returnees from Western countries

According to the Netherlands Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Somalis returning from Western countries may be suspected of spying for the SFG or SFG-allied troops. They usually try to avoid going back to Al-Shabaab-

(¹⁰⁸⁷) Osman, A.O., *Somalia: New Media Law Will Protect Human Rights*, AllAfrica [weblog], 26 August 2013

(<http://allafrica.com/stories/201308261759.html>) accessed 23 May 2014.

(¹⁰⁸⁸) Reporters without Borders, *World Press Freedom Index 2014*, s.d. (http://rsf.org/index2014/data/index2014_en.pdf) accessed 22 May 2014, p. 10.

(¹⁰⁸⁹) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014, <http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158> (accessed 23 May 2014).

(¹⁰⁹⁰) Reporters without Borders, *World Press Freedom Index 2014*, s.d. (http://rsf.org/index2014/data/index2014_en.pdf) accessed 22 May 2014, p. 10.

(¹⁰⁹¹) Sabahionline, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab says smartphones used 'to spy on 'Muslim people'*, 14 November 2013

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/14/feature-01) accessed 22 May 2014.

(¹⁰⁹²) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014, <http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158> (accessed 23 May 2014).

(¹⁰⁹³) See also part 3.5.10.

(¹⁰⁹⁴) Al Jazeera, *Al-Shabab bans internet in Somalia*, 9 January 2014 (<http://www.aljazeera.com/news/africa/2014/01/al-shabab-bans-internet-somalia-20141981213614575.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

(¹⁰⁹⁵) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014, <http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158> (accessed 23 May 2014); Al, *Mogadishu cannot qualify as an Internal Flight Alternative*, 26 September 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/012/2013/en/77726de8-a461-430f-bdd5-3962e6342ccf/afr520122013en.pdf>) accessed 28 May 2014; Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 50.

controlled areas, even when their clan lives in that area⁽¹⁰⁹⁶⁾. Somalis returning from the Diaspora can be at risk of targeted attacks by Al-Shabaab, especially ‘those who are visible and do not blend in’⁽¹⁰⁹⁷⁾.

UNHCR states: ‘it is very difficult to survive without a support network in Mogadishu. For newcomers to the city, particularly when they do not belong to the clans or nuclear families established in the district in question, or when they originate from an area formerly or presently controlled by an insurgent group, face a precarious existence in the capital. Somalis from the diaspora who have returned to Mogadishu in the course of 2013 are reported to belong to the more affluent sectors of society, with resources and economic and political connections. Many are reported to have a residence status abroad to fall back on in case of need.’⁽¹⁰⁹⁸⁾

4.3.6 Residents in Al-Shabaab-controlled areas

The human rights situation in Al-Shabaab territory has gradually deteriorated. Analysts observed that, in areas where Al-Shabaab has relatively uncontested control over its territory, there are relatively few reports of targeted violence against civilians. In areas where the group is under strain, or does not have full control, an increase in the number of arrests, detention and executions of non-combatants for alleged spying, as well as increased general levels of violence, are reported within the territory under Al-Shabaab’s control⁽¹⁰⁹⁹⁾.

Al-Shabaab imposes a strict and harsh interpretation of Sharia law in areas under its control, which prohibits the exercise of several forms of human rights, such as freedom of speech, expression, movement, assembly, and religion⁽¹¹⁰⁰⁾.

Many rules affect women in particular, such as those ordering them to wear heavy veils, prohibiting them from wearing bras (bras show bodily forms), forbidding them to work and travel together with non-related men, speaking and shaking hands with men without a male relative being present⁽¹¹⁰¹⁾. Men have to wear beards and trousers showing their ankles and cannot wear jeans or moustaches⁽¹¹⁰²⁾.

In November 2013, Al-Shabaab deprived an entire region of television by seizing satellite dishes, arguing that these transmitted images that did not respect Islam. Al-Shabaab also banned internet and the use of smart phones with internet⁽¹¹⁰³⁾ and cameras⁽¹¹⁰⁴⁾, for fear of spying. Earlier, Al-Shabaab had forbid residents under their control to listen to international media broadcasts. Activities such as (watching and playing)

⁽¹⁰⁹⁶⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 19.

⁽¹⁰⁹⁷⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 31.

⁽¹⁰⁹⁸⁾ UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to people fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽¹⁰⁹⁹⁾ Armed Conflict Location & Event Dataset (ACLED), *Country Report: Somalia*, April 2013 (http://www.acleddata.com/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/ACLED-Country-Report_Somalia_April-2013.pdf) accessed 28 May 2014; Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 7-8.

⁽¹¹⁰⁰⁾ UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to people fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 28 May 2014. See also para. 3.5.10.

⁽¹¹⁰¹⁾ Reuters, *Somali women say Islamists becoming more draconian*, 15 January 2011 (<http://in.reuters.com/article/2011/01/15/idINIndia-54179120110115>) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁰²⁾ Reuters, *Somali Islamist rebels force men to grow beards*, 19 December 2009 (<http://af.reuters.com/article/idAFJOE5BI07O20091219>) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁰³⁾ Al Jazeera, *Al-Shabab bans internet in Somalia*, 9 January 2014 (<http://www.aljazeera.com/news/africa/2014/01/al-shabab-bans-internet-somalia-20141981213614575.html>) accessed 19 May 2014; Sabahionline, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab says smartphones used ‘to spy on ‘Muslim people’*, 14 november 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/14/feature-01) accessed 28 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁰⁴⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab Confiscates Camera-Equipped Mobile Phones in Barawe*, 18 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/18/feature-01) accessed 20 June 2014.

football and singing are forbidden as well⁽¹¹⁰⁵⁾. Listening to music and watching TV, which are considered 'unislamic', are also not permitted⁽¹¹⁰⁶⁾. Only radio programmes provided by Al-Shabaab are allowed. In addition, the sale and use of cigarettes and *khat* are forbidden. Gatherings without prior consent by Al-Shabaab are not allowed⁽¹¹⁰⁷⁾.

At schools, mixed classes are banned, as well as school bells ringing (they sound like church bells). In some areas, teaching and speaking English are forbidden, as is teaching geography and history⁽¹¹⁰⁸⁾. Children are (often forcibly) recruited at school⁽¹¹⁰⁹⁾, and teachers have to comply. In addition, Al-Shabaab imposes payment of high taxations (*zakat*)⁽¹¹¹⁰⁾ on farmers and pastoralists that food security is threatened and people flee away⁽¹¹¹¹⁾.

Interlocutors of the Danish-Norwegian fact-finding mission in November 2013 explained 'that there is always a risk of being accused of being a spy or collaborating with the government. Sometimes people are being accused simply because they have been selling fruit to the SNAF soldiers.'⁽¹¹¹²⁾ In 2013 and 2014, Al-Shabaab has been executing an increasing number of people, accused of spying for and collaborating with Somali national forces and affiliated militias⁽¹¹¹³⁾.

Since 'Al-Shabaab sees spies everywhere', any movement can be viewed as being suspicious and needs to be justified, in particular if the movement is between Al-Shabaab areas and areas controlled by the government and AMISOM⁽¹¹¹⁴⁾. People must ask for permission to travel within Al-Shabaab controlled areas⁽¹¹¹⁵⁾.

4.3.6.1 Punishments

Public whipping, stoning, beheading, and amputation are regularly used as punishment for those who violate Al-Shabaab's interpretation of Islam. In addition, thousands are imprisoned under inhuman conditions for relatively 'minor offences' such as smoking, listening to music, watching or playing football, or not wearing a full-body covering *hijab*⁽¹¹¹⁶⁾.

Since 2013, in particular, there has been an increase in beheadings, mutilations, abductions, arrests and disappearances. Interlocutors of the Danish/Norwegian fact-finding mission in November 2013 attribute this

⁽¹¹⁰⁵⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 23 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁰⁶⁾ Reporters without Borders, *World Press Freedom Index 2014*, s.d. (http://rsf.org/index2014/data/index2014_en.pdf) accessed 22 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁰⁷⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 23 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁰⁸⁾ Somaliareport, *Al-Shabaab bans teaching Geography and History*, 16 October 2011 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/1777/Al-Shabaab_Bans_Teaching_Geography_and_History) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁰⁹⁾ See also section 3.5.6.

⁽¹¹¹⁰⁾ See also section 3.5.11.

⁽¹¹¹¹⁾ Somaliareport, *Al-Shabaab abuses of civilians continue*, 22 June 2012 (http://somaliareport.com/index.php/post/3467/Al-Shabaab_Abuses_of_Civilians_Continue) accessed 29 May 2014; Sabahionline, *El Dher residents flee after al-Shabaab imposes hefty tax demand*, 6 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/06/feature-01) accessed 29 May 2014. See also para. 3.5.6 and 3.5.11.

⁽¹¹¹²⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 55.

⁽¹¹¹³⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 23 May 2014.

⁽¹¹¹⁴⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 58.

⁽¹¹¹⁵⁾ NOAS, *Persecution and protection in Somalia, A fact-finding report by NOAS*, April 2014 (http://www.noas.no/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/Somalia_web.pdf) accessed 2 June 2014, p.29.

⁽¹¹¹⁶⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 23 May 2014.

increase to Godane's fight for - and affirmation of - his leadership within Al-Shabaab (¹¹¹⁷).

4.3.6.2 Forced marriages by Al-Shabaab

In Al-Shabaab areas, the group abducts girls from schools and streets and arranges compulsory marriages between their fighters and young girls (sometimes not older than 12) (¹¹¹⁸). Cases of forced marriages with Al-Shabaab fighters were reported - on a limited scale - in parts of Mogadishu as well (UNHCR mentions an incident in Heliwaa). Many families do not dare to refuse (¹¹¹⁹).

Boys are (often initially voluntarily (¹¹²⁰)) recruited with the promise of getting married to a girl. Landinfo noted that many fighters belong to minority clans, and marrying a woman from a majority clan is perceived by some of them as an opportunity to raise their status. Moreover, for young Islamists, getting married and having children signifies that they are ready to fight and can function as suicide bombers. Their young wives may not realise that the marriage may last only a few years (¹¹²¹). Many girls thus end up as single mothers, the fathers of their children being sent to the battlefield without providing any money. Parents who refuse to give their daughters in marriage to Al-Shabaab fighters risk being killed for not supporting Jihad. According to a prominent Somali cleric, these types of forced marriages, without parents' consent and not aimed at long-lasting relationships, are unlawful in Islam (¹¹²²).

Landinfo noted that Al-Shabaab introduced a particular version of widow inheritance (*dumaal*). According to Al-Shabaab, all fighters being brothers, they can marry the widows of fallen comrades, if the new husband has the same rank as the deceased. Neither the woman nor her family can oppose such a marriage, unless they have a high-ranking Shabaab officer in the family (¹¹²³).

4.4 Position of vulnerable persons

4.4.1 Women

Somalia is one of the world's worst places to be a woman (178th place), according to a May 2014 report by Save the Children. Mothers and children face the highest risks of death, and the steepest roads to recovery, in crisis situations that occur in fragile settings. One in 16 women in Somalia is likely to die of maternal causes in the course of her lifetime. Only with regard to the percentage of women participating in the national government are Somali women not in the lowest range (14 %) (¹¹²⁴).

(¹¹¹⁷) Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 55-57.

(¹¹¹⁸) HRW, *No place for children, Child Recruitment, Forced Marriage, and Attacks on Schools in Somalia*, February 2012 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0212ForUpload_0.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 60-66.

(¹¹¹⁹) Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 31.

(¹¹²⁰) Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 18.

(¹¹²¹) Landinfo, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab and forced marriage*, 6 July 2012 (<http://www.landinfo.no/asset/2156>) accessed 30 May 2014; Lifos, *Kvinnor i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, revised 24 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=31539>) accessed 30 May 2014.

(¹¹²²) HRW, *No place for children, Child Recruitment, Forced Marriage, and Attacks on Schools in Somalia*, February 2012 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0212ForUpload_0.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014; Sabahionline, *Somalis recall forced marriages with al-Shabaab fighters*, 21 June 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/06/21/feature-01) accessed 30 May 2014.

(¹¹²³) Landinfo, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab and forced marriage*, 6 July 2012 (<http://www.landinfo.no/asset/2156>) accessed 30 May 2014; UNICEF/Child Info, *Female Genital Mutilation/Cutting: A statistical overview and exploration of the dynamics of change*, July 2013 (http://www.childinfo.org/files/FGMC_Low_Sept2013.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014.

(¹¹²⁴) Save the Children, *State of the World's Mothers Report 2014 - Executive Summary*

Provisional constitution provides equal rights to women and men⁽¹¹²⁵⁾. In practise, however, women experience serious inequalities. Under Somali customary law, sexual and gender-based violence often remains unpunished. In rape cases, elders used to compel victims to marry their perpetrator⁽¹¹²⁶⁾. Women are not involved in decisions taken by male elders, but depend on a male negotiator, preferably from their diya-paying sub-clan⁽¹¹²⁷⁾. With regard to the right to own and dispose of property independently, customary, societal and cultural barriers limit women in exercising these rights in practice⁽¹¹²⁸⁾.

Women outside Al-Shabaab-controlled areas have more freedom to move, travel, drive cars, work and trade. They can wear their traditional scarf, rather than a full-body veil. Only at the Bakara market in Mogadishu, where Al-Shabaab is present, women have to wear a *niqab* (in which only the eyes are uncovered) to be able to move around⁽¹¹²⁹⁾.

In Al-Shabaab regions, women and girls face serious risks of being abducted by Al-Shabaab and forced into marriages with Shabaab fighters. They can also be forced to work for Al-Shabaab as cleaners, cooks and porters⁽¹¹³⁰⁾. In some cases, girls have been used as suicide bombers as well⁽¹¹³¹⁾.

For information on forced recruitment of girls and women, see part 3.5.7.

4.4.1.1 Sexual and Gender-based violence

The law prohibits any form of violence against women⁽¹¹³²⁾. Yet, sexual violence is pervasive in Somalia and 'a fact of everyday life for women and girls'⁽¹¹³³⁾. Perpetrators include government security forces, members of armed opposition groups, militias and private actors. All operate with impunity, according to Amnesty International. Female-headed households (mostly divorced or widowed women with children) in the overcrowded IDP-camps are extremely vulnerable. In 2012 at least 1 700 cases of rape in IDP settlements were reported. Seventy per cent of these were carried out by armed men wearing government uniforms and 30 % of the victims were minors⁽¹¹³⁴⁾. During the first six months of 2013, 800 cases of sexual and gender-

([http://www.savethechildren.org/atf/cf/%7B9def2ebe-10ae-432c-9bd0-](http://www.savethechildren.org/atf/cf/%7B9def2ebe-10ae-432c-9bd0-df91d2eba74a%7D/SOWM_2014%20EXEC_SUMMARY.PDF)

[df91d2eba74a%7D/SOWM_2014%20 EXEC_SUMMARY.PDF](http://www.savethechildren.org/atf/cf/%7B9def2ebe-10ae-432c-9bd0-df91d2eba74a%7D/SOWM_2014%20EXEC_SUMMARY.PDF)) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹¹²⁵⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012

(<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹¹²⁶⁾ HRW, *Here, rape is normal - A Five-Point Plan to Curtail Sexual Violence in Somalia*, February 2014

(http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0214_ForUpload.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 34.

⁽¹¹²⁷⁾ Lifos, *Kvinnor i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, revised 24 January 2014

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=31539>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹²⁸⁾ US Department of State, *Somalia Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹²⁹⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 65.

⁽¹¹³⁰⁾ HRW, *No place for children, Child Recruitment, Forced Marriage, and Attacks on Schools in Somalia*, February 2012

(http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0212ForUpload_0.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 43-44; Sabahionline,

Somalis recall forced marriages with al-Shabaab fighters, 21 June 2013

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/06/21/feature-01) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹³¹⁾ The Telegraph, *Teenage girl suicide bomber blows up Somalia theatre*, 4 April 2012

(<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/africaandindianocean/somalia/9185534/Teenage-girl-suicide-bomber-blows-up-Somalia-theatre.html>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹³²⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹³³⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014

(<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014; HRW, *Here, rape is normal - A Five-Point Plan to Curtail Sexual Violence in Somalia*, February 2014

(http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0214_ForUpload.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹¹³⁴⁾ AI, *Somalia: Rape and sexual violence in Somalia - An ongoing epidemic*, 30 August 2013

(<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/009/2013/en/03eed775-84d9-4e3b-bd29-60dd56fafa0d/afr520092013en.pdf>) accessed 29 May 2014.

based violence were registered in Mogadishu alone. Many of these acts of violence were committed by 'men in uniform', be they militia, soldiers, police or other (¹¹³⁵).

There are few reports of sexual exploitation and abuse by AMISOM. In August 2013, a woman claimed that she was abducted by SNAF soldiers and was then taken to AMISOM soldiers in Maslah Military Camp, Mogadishu, who gang-raped her. A SNAF-AMISOM investigation into the incident has not lead to arrests in 2013 (¹¹³⁶).

The law criminalises rape, providing for penalties of five to 15 years in prison. Sentences from military courts for rape include death, but the law is not enforced (¹¹³⁷). It is extremely difficult for women and children experiencing sexual violence to find justice. Moreover, many survivors of sexual violence do not report their attacks to the police, fearing stigmatisation, new abuse, unwillingness to investigate the case or accusation of adultery (¹¹³⁸).

There is one shelter for rape victims run by the Elman Peace and Human Rights Centre in Mogadishu (¹¹³⁹) and one in Afgooye (¹¹⁴⁰).

In March 2013, the UN Security Council urged AMISOM to take measures to prevent sexual violence and to investigate claims of sexual abuse (¹¹⁴¹). In April 2013, for the first time, President Hassan Sheikh Muhamud acknowledged sexual abuses by the SNAF and announced 'Those few among the security forces who rape and rob our citizens must be fought and be defeated just like Shabaab' (¹¹⁴²). On 7 May 2013, FGS and the United Nations signed a joint statement to end violence against women and girls. The UN Working Group on gender-based violence, chaired by UNFPA, developed a 2014-2016 strategy around four key areas: prevention; service provision and response; access to justice and rule of law; and coordination. In May 2014, the Federal Government launched a draft action plan on addressing sexual violence in conflict (¹¹⁴³).

4.4.1.2 Forms of marriage

There are three forms of marriages in Somalia:

- Arranged marriage

(¹¹³⁵) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014; HRW, *Here, rape is normal - A Five-Point Plan to Curtail Sexual Violence in Somalia*, February 2014 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0214_ForUpload.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014.

(¹¹³⁶) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014; HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

(¹¹³⁷) US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

(¹¹³⁸) AI, *Somalia: Rape and sexual violence in Somalia - An ongoing epidemic*, 30 August 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/009/2013/en/03eed775-84d9-4e3b-bd29-60dd56fafa0d/afr520092013en.pdf>) accessed 29 May 2014.

(¹¹³⁹) Mail & Guardian, *Fighting sexual abuse by soldiers*, 29 November 2013 (<http://mg.co.za/article/2013-11-29-00-fighting-sexual-abuse-by-soldiers>) accessed 3 June 2014.

(¹¹⁴⁰) Lifos, *Kvinnor i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, revised 24 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=31539>) accessed 30 May 2014.

(¹¹⁴¹) HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

(¹¹⁴²) Al Jazeera, *Somalia acknowledges rape by soldiers*, 10 April 2013 (<http://www.aljazeera.com/news/africa/2013/04/201341014264454936.html>) accessed 26 June 2014.

(¹¹⁴³) UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014; UNSOM, *Somali government launches action plan for ending sexual violence in conflict*, 27 May 2014 (<http://www.unsomsommissions.org/Default.aspx?tabid=6254&ctl=Details&mid=9770&ItemID=27723&language=en-US>) accessed 1 June 2014.

- The daughter asks her father for permission to marry a certain man or boy
- Run-away marriage⁽¹¹⁴⁴⁾

Arranged marriages are the most common form of marriage. They require the consent of both partners and their parents or caretakers. However, refusing a marriage arranged by her father is very unusual for a young girl because of the strong social pressure⁽¹¹⁴⁵⁾.

If the daughter has chosen a lover herself, and her father does not give his permission to marry the man of her choice, the couple can decide to elope together. The run-away (secret) marriage, without informing the parents, is becoming more common in Somalia, especially in areas where Al-Shabaab (which opposes the practice) is not present. A distance of 90 to 100 km between the residence of the girls' father and the place of marriage⁽¹¹⁴⁶⁾ is required for the union to be valid. The couple cannot live together before informing their families. Usually, this is done when the woman has become pregnant⁽¹¹⁴⁷⁾.

4.4.1.3 Early marriages

The provisional federal constitution does not specify a minimum age for marriage, but states 'no marriage shall be legal without the free consent of both the man and the woman, or if either party has not reached the age of maturity. (...) A child is a person under the age of 18.'⁽¹¹⁴⁸⁾

However, early marriages are still common. In rural areas, it is not unusual that children are married as early as thirteen⁽¹¹⁴⁹⁾. According to the US Department of State, parents in rural areas often compel their daughters as young as 12 to marry⁽¹¹⁵⁰⁾. In towns, children are commonly married when they turn fifteen⁽¹¹⁵¹⁾. In 2013, 45 per cent of women between the ages of 20 and 24 were married by age 18, and 8 % were married by age 15. In Al-Shabaab areas, girls as young as 12 have been forcibly married to Al-Shabaab leaders and warriors⁽¹¹⁵²⁾.

4.4.1.4 Female Genital Mutilation/Cutting (FGM/C)

⁽¹¹⁴⁴⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 71.

⁽¹¹⁴⁵⁾ Landinfo, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab and forced marriage*, 6 July 2012 (<http://www.landinfo.no/asset/2156>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁴⁶⁾ For hundreds of Mogadishu eloping couples a year, Wanlaweyn and Merka are common marriage destinations. AP, *As Islamic radicals retreat, young Somalis elope*, 17 April 2013 (<http://news.yahoo.com/islamic-radicals-retreat-young-somalis-elope-113958149.html>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁴⁷⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 72-73.

⁽¹¹⁴⁸⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012 (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME=>) accessed 29 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁴⁹⁾ Lifos, *Kvinnor och barn i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya och Mogadishu, Hargeisa och Bosaaso i Somalia i juni 2012*, 5 June 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=30432>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6.

⁽¹¹⁵⁰⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁵¹⁾ Lifos, *Kvinnor och barn i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya och Mogadishu, Hargeisa och Bosaaso i Somalia i juni 2012*, 5 June 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=30432>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6.

⁽¹¹⁵²⁾ NOAS, *Persecution and protection in Somalia, A fact-finding report by NOAS*, April 2014 (http://www.noas.no/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/Somalia_web.pdf) accessed 2 June 2014, p. 44; HRW, *No place for children, Child Recruitment, Forced Marriage, and Attacks on Schools in Somalia*, February 2012 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0212ForUpload_0.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 60-66.

According to the 2012 Provisional Federal Constitution: 'Female circumcision is a cruel and degrading customary practice, and is tantamount to torture. The circumcision of girls is prohibited.'⁽¹¹⁵³⁾

However, the FGS does not enforce the law. The practice is widespread throughout Somalia. UNICEF data (2013) indicate that 98 % of women and girls have undergone FGM/C, the majority of whom (63 %) were subjected to infibulation⁽¹¹⁵⁴⁾, the most severe and most invasive form of FGM/C. In more than 80 % of cases, FGM/C is performed on girls between five and nine years old; in about 10 % between 9 and 14; and in about 7 % between 0 and 4 years old⁽¹¹⁵⁵⁾.

According to interlocutors of the Swedish fact-finding mission (Lifos) in October 2013, 'Al Shabaab has banned FGM⁽¹¹⁵⁶⁾ and, according to consulted sources, FGM does not occur in the areas controlled by Al Shabaab. (...) Girls in areas not controlled by Al Shabaab are still subjected to FGM.' Lifos adds that, although prevalence is slightly decreasing, most girls all over Somalia still undergo FGM⁽¹¹⁵⁷⁾.

Women who have not undergone FGM/C are stigmatised in Somali society and have less chance to marry. There are indications that some families abandon infibulation and opt for a lighter form of FGM/C (commonly called *sunna*), particularly in urban areas, and that FGM/C is slightly less common among girls between the age of 15 and 19 than among women between 45 and 49 years old⁽¹¹⁵⁸⁾.

4.4.2 Children

Fifteen per cent of children born in Somalia die before their first birthday⁽¹¹⁵⁹⁾. Children are the most affected by the humanitarian crisis, and were especially affected during the famine that hit the country between 2010 and 2012⁽¹¹⁶⁰⁾. Acute malnutrition has affected 203 000 Somali children in total, while in the south at least 50 000 children face increased risk of death, due to malnutrition⁽¹¹⁶¹⁾.

According to the Provisional Constitution, the age of maturity is reached at 18⁽¹¹⁶²⁾. However, in practice, children from 15 years on are considered mature, for example with regard to marriage (see paragraph 4.4.1.3)⁽¹¹⁶³⁾.

⁽¹¹⁵³⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012

(<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME=>) accessed 30 May 2014, Art. 15 (4).

⁽¹¹⁵⁴⁾ Partial or complete removal of all external sexual organs and almost complete closure of the vaginal opening.

⁽¹¹⁵⁵⁾ UNICEF/Child Info, *Female Genital Mutilation/Cutting: A statistical overview and exploration of the dynamics of change*, July 2013 (http://www.childinfo.org/files/FGMC_Low_Sept2013.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 58.

⁽¹¹⁵⁶⁾ This is confirmed by UNICEF in: AP, *Female Genital Mutilation Down*, 16 April 2013 (<http://bigstory.ap.org/article/somalia-female-genital-mutilation-down>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁵⁷⁾ Lifos, *Kvinnor i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, revised 24 January 2014

(<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=31539>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁵⁸⁾ IPS, *Somalia's 'Cultural Shift' Means Less-Severe Form of FGM*, 20 June 2013 (<http://www.ipsnews.net/2013/06/somalias-cultural-shift-means-less-severe-form-of-fgm/>) accessed 30 May 2014; UNICEF/Child Info, *Female Genital Mutilation/Cutting: A statistical overview and exploration of the dynamics of change*, July 2013 (http://www.childinfo.org/files/FGMC_Low_Sept2013.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 190. Recent research by Foundation HIRDA shows the same trend towards the lighter form of Sunna, used by a majority of 3000 interviewed men and women. HIRDA, *Vrouwenbesnijdenis in Somalië. Actueel inzicht in de praktijk en analyse van het effect van projecten gericht op het tegengaan van besnijdenis*, Amsterdam, 2014, in press.

⁽¹¹⁵⁹⁾ Save the Children, *State of the World's Mothers Report 2014 - Executive Summary* (http://www.savethechildren.org/atf/cf/%7B9def2ebe-10ae-432c-9bd0-df91d2eba74a%7D/SOWM_2014%20_EXEC_SUMMARY.PDF) accessed 29 May 2014, p. 79.

⁽¹¹⁶⁰⁾ HRW, *No place for children, Child Recruitment, Forced Marriage, and Attacks on Schools in Somalia*, February 2012 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0212ForUpload_0.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁶¹⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁶²⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012

(<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME=>) accessed 30 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁶³⁾ Lifos, *Kvinnor och barn i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya och Mogadishu, Hargeisa och Bosaaso i Somalia i juni 2012*, 5 June 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=30432>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 6.

On average children receive less than 2.5 years of formal schooling. Girls' school enrolment rate is much lower than that of boys, and girls are more often illiterate (see paragraph 1.6) ⁽¹¹⁶⁴⁾.

Child labour is also widespread (50 %). Children are often found in poorly paid jobs, in manual and domestic labour, as in the case of girls working as domestic servants, and boys working as shoe shiners, car washers, or in repair shops ⁽¹¹⁶⁵⁾.

Children's rights are often violated in Somalia, especially in the conflict-ridden areas. Children have been mutilated, killed, raped, and recruited as soldiers by armed groups ⁽¹¹⁶⁶⁾. Children are often the main victims of indiscriminate shooting and fighting. The number of abandoned, orphaned, separated and displaced children living in the streets has increased enormously since 2008.

In 2012, 4 660 cases of violations against children by armed forces and armed groups were documented, of which 2 051 concerned recruitment and use of children in the armed conflict (2 008 boys and 43 girls). Al-Shabaab was responsible for 1 789 cases of child recruitment in 2012, while the SNAF committed 179 such violations ⁽¹¹⁶⁷⁾. Between November 2013 and April 2014, 447 incidents of grave violations (mostly abductions and recruitment) affecting 436 children (409 boys and 27 girls) were reported to the United Nations. Most violations were committed by Al-Shabaab (57 %), followed by the SNAF and allied militias such as ASWJ (31 %). The violations concerned recruitment, sexual violence, arbitrary arrest and detention of children ⁽¹¹⁶⁸⁾.

On 3 July 2012, the United Nations and the Transitional (later Federal) Government signed an action plan to halt and prevent the recruitment and use of children and, on 6 August 2012 they signed another action plan to end the killing and maiming of children ⁽¹¹⁶⁹⁾.

4.4.2.1 Child soldiers under Al-Shabaab

Most child soldiers are recruited and used by Al-Shabaab ⁽¹¹⁷⁰⁾, as indicated in the previous section. Children are recruited at schools, play grounds, from the streets and their own houses, and are sometimes as young as eight years ⁽¹¹⁷¹⁾. They are also recruited from IDP camps. Some engage voluntarily, lured by money, goods, food or a wife ⁽¹¹⁷²⁾.

⁽¹¹⁶⁴⁾ Save the Children, *State of the World's Mothers Report 2014 - Executive Summary*

(http://www.savethechildren.org/atf/cf/%7B9def2ebe-10ae-432c-9bd0-df91d2eba74a%7D/SOWM_2014%20EXEC_SUMMARY.PDF) accessed 29 May 2014, p 79.

⁽¹¹⁶⁵⁾ IPS, *No Silver Lining for Somalia's Child Labourers*, 17 May 2014 (http://www.ipsnews.net/2014/05/silver-lining-somalias-child-labourers/?utm_source=rss&utm_medium=rss&utm_campaign=silver-lining-somalias-child-labourers) accessed 31 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁶⁶⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁶⁷⁾ UN Security Council, *Children and armed conflict - Report of the Secretary-General (A/67/845-S/2013/245)*, 15 May 2013 (<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Children%20and%20armed%20conflict.pdf>) accessed 1 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁶⁸⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014; UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/330)*, 12 May 2014 (http://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2014/330) accessed 1 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁶⁹⁾ UN Security Council, *Children and armed conflict - Report of the Secretary-General (A/67/845-S/2013/245)*, 15 May 2013 (<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Children%20and%20armed%20conflict.pdf>) accessed 1 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁷⁰⁾ Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab militants increase child recruitment in Somalia*, 16 January 2012 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2012/01/16/feature-01) accessed 1 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁷¹⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁷²⁾ Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 7.

Abducted children spend some months at the Al-Shabaab training camps where they are subjected to intense physical training, training in the use of weapons, religious indoctrination, and undergo regular physical punishment. They are often undernourished and have to witness the punishment and execution of other children. Boys are often used as porters, as spies gathering intelligence, or suicide bombers, or to plant roadside bombs and other explosive devices. They are also sent to the frontline as 'human shield' to protect adult fighters.

In addition to fighting, boys and girls also carry bullets, water and food into the battlefield, and take wounded and dead bodies away. Girls are generally used as domestic workers and 'wives' or for sexual services for Al-Shabaab fighters⁽¹¹⁷³⁾.

Residents in Al-Shabaab-controlled areas are increasingly expressing their outrage against the use of young children by Al-Shabaab as suicide bombers, thereby risking their lives⁽¹¹⁷⁴⁾.

Child soldiers who escape the Shabaab army, for example after refusing to kill people or place bombs, may be threatened to be killed and may have to flee to safer areas⁽¹¹⁷⁵⁾.

4.4.2.2 Child soldiers amongst SNAF and AMISOM

Since 2012, a constitutional ban to recruit and use child soldiers has been in place⁽¹¹⁷⁶⁾. According to the US State Department (2013), 'Reports of child soldiers in the national security forces, government-allied militias, and Al-Shabaab continued. (...) There were isolated reports of children used in non-combatant roles by AMISOM forces. (...) To prevent recruitment and use of child soldiers the Somali National Army screened more than 1 000 new troops. In view of the absence of established birth registration systems, it was often difficult to determine the exact age of national security force recruits. (...) The screenings in Bihanga identified no recruits as children.'⁽¹¹⁷⁷⁾

Sometimes, FGS detains children allegedly associated with Al-Shabaab, for example in the Mogadishu Central Prison, where children are reported to be kept under dire circumstances, locked up together with adults⁽¹¹⁷⁸⁾. On 12 December 2013, the Serendi Rehabilitation Centre for defectors in Mogadishu opened a special wing for children⁽¹¹⁷⁹⁾.

4.4.2.3 Street children

A large population of homeless children live and work on the streets, but numbers are difficult to estimate. UNICEF estimated that at least 5 000 children lived on the streets in Mogadishu in 2008. In 2011, during the famine which led many rural people to the capital, the number of street children was estimated at more

⁽¹¹⁷³⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014; HRW, *No place for children, Child Recruitment, Forced Marriage, and Attacks on Schools in Somalia*, February 2012 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0212ForUpload_0.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 19-53.

⁽¹¹⁷⁴⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalis decry al-Shabaab's use of child suicide bombers*, 5 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/05/feature-02?change_locale=true) accessed 1 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁷⁵⁾ HRW, *No place for children, Child Recruitment, Forced Marriage, and Attacks on Schools in Somalia*, February 2012 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0212ForUpload_0.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014, p. 19-53.

⁽¹¹⁷⁶⁾ Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁷⁷⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁷⁸⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

⁽¹¹⁷⁹⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

than 11 000. The number is likely to rise even more, as child soldiers are being released as part of the governmental rehabilitation programme. Since the government lacks shelters for street children, former child soldiers may end up in the streets⁽¹¹⁸⁰⁾. The situation of street children outside Mogadishu is less documented.

A few private organisations have established orphanages or homeless centres, such as the Somali Orphans, Disabled, Homeless and Children's Centre, opened in Mogadishu in February 2012⁽¹¹⁸¹⁾. The NGO Kheyre Development and Rehabilitation Organisation (Kedro Creek) shelters street children as well. Many children are orphans; some are ex-child soldiers with drug-related problems. Drugs addictions and war traumas require specialised treatment which small NGOs cannot provide however, thus putting children at risk of being abused and becoming easy targets for militias' recruitment again⁽¹¹⁸²⁾.

4.4.3 LGBT

The Provisional Constitution (2012) does not contain articles on homosexual, lesbian, bisexual or transgender persons (LGBT)⁽¹¹⁸³⁾. The only legal text in place is the 1962 Penal Code, Legislative Decree No 5/1962⁽¹¹⁸⁴⁾, Article 409, stating that homosexuality is illegal and is punishable by up to three years in prison: 'Whoever has carnal intercourse with a person of the same sex shall be punished, where the act does not constitute a more serious crime, with imprisonment from three months to three years. Where the act committed is an act of lust different from carnal intercourse, the punishment imposed shall be reduced by one third.'

The legal practice in South/Central Somalia consists of a variety of local customary law (*xeer*) and Islamic law. In Al-Shabaab-controlled areas, same-sex contacts and acts are punished according to the Sharia by flogging or stoning⁽¹¹⁸⁵⁾. On 15 March 2013, Al-Shabaab stoned to death an 18-year-old man in Baraawe, Lower Shabelle Region, for engaging in a homosexual act. One Al-Shabaab official stated that the man had forced a 13-year-old boy to have sex with him. This information could not be corroborated by other sources⁽¹¹⁸⁶⁾.

Somali LGBTs living in Kenya express fears of being prosecuted and killed upon their return to Somalia. The same is true for HIV-infected persons, who fear being killed if their disease is known. Al-Shabaab announced 'their intent to "enforce harsh punishment" against perpetrators of adultery and homosexuality as a means of attracting funding from religious groups and sects.'⁽¹¹⁸⁷⁾

With regard to discrimination against LGBT persons, very little information is available. As the US State Department concludes: 'Society considered sexual orientation a taboo topic, and there was no known public discussion of this problem in any region of the country. There were no known LGBT organisations, and no

⁽¹¹⁸⁰⁾ SOS Children's Village, *Children on the streets of Somalia*, 17 January 2013

(<http://www.soschildrensvillages.org.uk/news/archive/2013/01/children-on-the-streets-of-somalia>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁸¹⁾ SomaliCurrent, *Somali mother of homeless children*, 7 March 2014 (<http://www.somalicurrent.com/2014/03/07/somali-mother-of-homeless-children/>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁸²⁾ Kedro Creek Organisation (<http://kedro.org/>) accessed 15 July 2014. The Guardian, *Somali NGOs call for help to ease burden of Mogadishu street children*, 16 January 2013 (<http://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2013/jan/16/somali-ngos-mogadishu-street-children>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁸³⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012 (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME=>) accessed 26 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁸⁴⁾ ILGA, *State Sponsored Homophobia*, 13 May 2013

(http://old.ilga.org/Statehomophobia/ILGA_State_Sponsored_Homophobia_2013.pdf) accessed 2 June 2014, p. 57. An unofficial English translation is available at: (http://www.somalilandlaw.com/Penal_Code_English.pdf)

⁽¹¹⁸⁵⁾ AI, *Making love a crime: Criminalization of same-sex conduct in Sub-Saharan Africa*, 25 June 2013

(<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/info/AFR01/001/2013/en>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁸⁶⁾ Stewart, C., 'Update on 'gay man stoned to death' in Somalia', *Erasing 76 Crimes* [weblog], 23 March 2013

(<http://76crimes.com/2013/03/23/update-on-gay-man-stoned-to-death-in-somalia/>) accessed 2 June 2013.

⁽¹¹⁸⁷⁾ Al Jazeera, *Gay Somali refugees face death threats*, 7 July 2013

(<http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2013/06/2013630131245411453.html#>) accessed 2 June 2014.

LGBT events occurred. There were few reports of societal violence or discrimination based on sexual orientation due to severe societal stigma that prevented LGBT individuals from making their sexual orientation publicly known.’⁽¹¹⁸⁸⁾

5. Migration, displacement and internal mobility

Article 21 of the Provisional Constitution protects freedom of movement within the country and the right to leave the country⁽¹¹⁸⁹⁾.

IOM identifies the main migratory issues in Somalia⁽¹¹⁹⁰⁾:

- ‘Forced Migration: due to conflicts and natural disasters, resulting in IDPs and refugee outflows.
- Irregular Migration: due to poverty and limited livelihood options often resulting in victims being trafficked and smuggled.
- Mixed Migration: the use of one migration route by several different groups of migrants including asylum seekers, economic migrants, victims of trafficking and smuggling.
- Traditional and Cross-border Migration: linked to nomadic cross-border movement. It is mainly a survival strategy such as pastoralists looking for pasture and cross-border trade abroad and within the region.’

The Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat (RMMS) refers to the Yemen Mixed Migration Task Force which indicates the main push factors for migrants leaving Somalia: lack of opportunities, insecurity and drought/famine⁽¹¹⁹¹⁾. Another driver is the traditional search for fresh pastures⁽¹¹⁹²⁾.

5.1 Possibility to leave the country

According to IOM, one of the main migration challenges in the horn of Africa is that thousands of migrants from Ethiopia and Somalia continue to attempt to travel to Yemen and beyond, for both economic and security related reasons, thereby submitting their lives to smugglers. The main drivers for the movement are economic and security-related. The 3 300 km long coastline is one of the most dangerous stretches of water because of piracy. Lucrative businesses like piracy, drugs and weapons smuggling are interlinked with human smuggling through the Gulf of Aden⁽¹¹⁹³⁾.

The four main migration routes of Somali migrants are the following⁽¹¹⁹⁴⁾:

⁽¹¹⁸⁸⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁸⁹⁾ Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012 (http://www.constitutionnet.org/files/adopted_constitution_eng_final_for_printing_19sept12_-_1.pdf) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹⁰⁾ IOM, *Somalia Overview*, March 2014 (<http://www.iom.int/files/live/sites/iom/files/Country/docs/IOM-Somalia-Overview.pdf>) accessed 7 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹¹⁾ RMMS, *Country Profile – Somalia – South-Central*, 2014 (<http://www.regionalmms.org/index.php?id=19>) accessed 7 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹²⁾ For information on the regular transhumance routes see e.g.: Tempia, S., Braidotti, F., Aden, H.H., Abdulle, M.H., Costagli, R., Otieno, F.T., *Mapping cattle trade routes in southern Somalia: a method for mobile livestock keeping systems*, The World Organisation for Animal Health (<http://www.oie.int/doc/ged/D9652.PDF>) accessed 27 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹³⁾ IOM, *Somalia Overview*, March 2014 (<http://www.iom.int/files/live/sites/iom/files/Country/docs/IOM-Somalia-Overview.pdf>) (accessed 7 June 2014).

⁽¹¹⁹⁴⁾ RMMS, ‘Going West contemporary mixed migration trends from the Horn of Africa to Libya & Europe’, *Mixed Migration Research Series*, June 2014 (http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/rmms_publications/Going_West_migration_trends_Libya_Europe_RMMS.pdf) accessed 7 June 2014.

RMMS, *Mixed Migration in Horn of Africa and Yemen*, January 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1296>) accessed 7 June 2014; UN OCHA, *South-East Africa – Migration Flows*, 14 January 2014

- Eastern route: via Yemen to Saudi Arabia and possibly further on;
- Northern route: via Egypt (Sinai) to Israel. As from mid-2012, this route has been severely restricted due to Israeli immigration measures;
- Western route: via Sudan to Libya, which can be the country of destination or transit to Europe via the Central Mediterranean route (Malta and Italy);
- Southern route: via Kenya (destination or transit country) to South Africa.

An estimated (January 2014) 600 to 900 Somali migrants per month opt for routes to the north, with Libya and Egypt as main destinations on the one hand, and Yemen and Saudi Arabia on the other hand. In the beginning of 2014, an increase of arrivals on the Yemeni shores (Gulf of Aden) was recorded⁽¹¹⁹⁵⁾. In April 2014, nearly 1 500 Somalis arrived on the Yemeni shores. This number was 6 % lower than in April 2013. Somali migrants originated mainly from Mogadishu, Merka, Wanla Weyn, Galkacyo, Bossaso, Hiiraan, Borama, Awdal, and Hargeysa and were predominantly from the clans of Hawiye, Digil/Mirifle, Darod, Isaaq and Dir. A large number of them had basic education and were farmers, herders, unskilled labourers or traders⁽¹¹⁹⁶⁾.

Nairobi is an important destination for Somali migrants. They also move south, led by smugglers, down the eastern corridor of Africa (via Mumbasa) towards South Africa. They travel by sea or by land and meet a lot of violence and death on their way due to xenophobic attacks in South Africa and transit countries⁽¹¹⁹⁷⁾.

Migrants travelling (2014) from Mogadishu via land over Galkacyo, Garoowe and Hargeysa to reach Lawya Caddo on the border with Djibouti were reported to have paid between USD 30 and USD 120 per person. They subsequently paid between USD 150 and USD 250 to move to the place of embarkation (Obock) and further to Yemen. Migrants travelling from Mogadishu to Berbera by plane and from there to Yemen paid between USD 350 and USD 450 for the entire journey⁽¹¹⁹⁸⁾.

Another form of migration is pastoralist movement, which can be cross-border. There are millions of pastoralists in Somalia whose migration can be driven by several factors, such as drought or conflict⁽¹¹⁹⁹⁾.

5.2 Possibility to travel within the country

Mogadishu, Belet Weyne and Galkacyo are important transit and departure points for migrants moving up north to Puntland, Somaliland and Djibouti. An important land route is via Galkacyo to Puntland, via Garoowe to Bossaso, or via Laascaanood. Human smugglers facilitate these journeys by offering the use of private vehicles. Many, who cannot afford the smugglers' services, walk. Migrants have to pass checkpoints

(http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Pages%20from%20OCHA_ROSA_Humanitarian_Bulletin_Jan_2014.pdf) accessed 7 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹⁵⁾ Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat (RMMS), *Mixed Migration in Horn of Africa and Yemen*, January 2014

(<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1296>) (accessed 7 June 2014).

⁽¹¹⁹⁶⁾ RMMS, *Regional mixed migration summary for April 2014*

(http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/monthly%20summaries/April_2014_RMMS_Monthly_Summary.pdf) accessed 7 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹⁷⁾ RMMS, *Mixed Migration in Horn of Africa and Yemen*, January 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1296>) accessed 7 June 2014; UN OCHA, *South-East Africa – Migration Flows*, 14 January 2014

(http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Pages%20from%20OCHA_ROSA_Humanitarian_Bulletin_Jan_2014.pdf) accessed 7 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹⁸⁾ RMMS, *Regional mixed migration summary for April 2014*

(http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/monthly%20summaries/April_2014_RMMS_Monthly_Summary.pdf) accessed 7 June 2014.

⁽¹¹⁹⁹⁾ IDMC and NRC, *Assessing drought displacement risk for Kenyan, Ethiopian and Somali Pastoralists*, 26 April 2014

(<http://www.internal-displacement.org/assets/publications/2014/201405-horn-of-africa-technical-report-en.pdf>) accessed 7 June 2014.

and pay bribes on these land routes. They have been increasingly using flights from Mogadishu to Berbera or Hargeysa in order to avoid dangers on the roads (¹²⁰⁰).

Illegal checkpoints on the roads are a restriction to free movement. Drivers are stopped and asked for money (¹²⁰¹). There are still government checkpoints in Mogadishu. However, according to one source, they are poorly run and the men arming them only look at passengers of vehicles and rarely check people or luggage in vehicles (¹²⁰²). Bribing policemen in order to avoid a search of the vehicle and travellers inside is common (¹²⁰³).

5.3 IDPs

In April 2014, UNHCR estimated the total number of IDPs in Somalia at around 1.1 million, most of whom were situated in South/Central Somalia. Mogadishu counted an estimated 369 000 IDPs as follows: Galgaduud 120 000; Lower Shabelle 103 000; Gedo 77 000; Mudug 71 000; Hiiraan 51 000; Bay 40 000; Lower Jubba 31 000; Middle Jubba 27 000; and Bakool 24 000 (¹²⁰⁴).

UNOSAT (the UNITAR Operational Satellite Applications Programme) monitored the IDP settlements in Somalia in the following locations: (¹²⁰⁵) north of Galkacyo, Kismayo, Galkacyo, Baidoa, Mogadishu and the Afgooye Corridor.

In 2012 and 2013, the government forcibly evicted thousands of people from IDP settlements in Mogadishu to improve the security situation and develop the city. No alternative residence places or safety measures were foreseen by the government (¹²⁰⁶).

For more information on the humanitarian situation of IDPs, see section 1.8.2.3.

5.4 Refugees

Until 31 May 2014, UNHCR registered 952 000 Somali refugees in the Horn of Africa, Yemen and Egypt. Most of them were registered in Kenya (425 879), Ethiopia (244 956), and Yemen (231 244) (¹²⁰⁷). A large part of these refugees (in June 2014: 339 292 individuals) lives in the five camps of Dadaab (Dagahaley, Ifo, Ifo 2,

(¹²⁰⁰) RMMS, *Country Profile – Somalia – South-Central*, 2014 (<http://www.regionalmms.org/index.php?id=19>) accessed 7 June 2014.

(¹²⁰¹) Shabelle Media Network, *Illegal Checkpoints in Mogadishu's outskirts*, 25 February 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=15025>) accessed 7 June 2014.

(¹²⁰²) Mubarak, M., 'Mogadishu security declines as armed forces stretched outside capital', *African arguments* [weblog], 16 April 2014 (<http://africanarguments.org/2014/04/16/mogadishu-security-declines-as-armed-forces-stretched-outside-capital-by-mohamed-mubarak/>) accessed 7 June 2014.

(¹²⁰³) Hiiraan Online, *Culture of bribing traffic police poses security challenge for Mogadishu*, 20 March 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Mar/53677/culture_of_bribing_traffic_police_poses_security_challenge_for_mogadishu.aspx#sthash.hlxds4T.dpbs) accessed 7 June 2014.

(¹²⁰⁴) UNHCR Somalia, *Total IDPs per region April 2014*, 12 May 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1369>) accessed 7 June 2014.

(¹²⁰⁵) UNITAR, *UNOSAT Maps Somalia* (<http://www.unitar.org/unosat/maps/SOM>) accessed 7 June 2014.

(¹²⁰⁶) AI, *Somalia: No place for the displaced*, September 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/010/2013/en/998458d1-c6d4-44dc-879d-24b4c6889d1c/afr520102013en.pdf>) accessed 7 June 2014.

(¹²⁰⁷) UNHCR, *Refugees in the Horn of Africa: Somali Displacement Crisis, Information Sharing Portal*, last updated 5 June 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/regional.php>) accessed 7 June 2014.

Hagadera and Kambioos) and the Alinjugur camp in Kenya⁽¹²⁰⁸⁾. Most of the Somali refugees in Ethiopia are found in Dolo Ado camp near the Somali border⁽¹²⁰⁹⁾.

5.5 Return

Since Mogadishu and other towns and parts of Somalia have been recovered by AMISOM and SNAF, many Somali refugees have permanently or temporarily returned to Somalia and many Somali IDPs have returned to their home area.

While one in six Somalis presently still lives outside the country, host countries 'are keen to see solutions which will diminish these responsibilities.'⁽¹²¹⁰⁾

The most crucial prerequisite is the possibility to return home in safety⁽¹²¹¹⁾. The facilitation of large-scale return, according to Laura Hammond⁽¹²¹²⁾, will depend on the expansion of areas under control of the FGS as well as on the expansion of government ability to provide services and protection (especially in rural areas)⁽¹²¹³⁾.

5.5.1 Voluntary Return: Diaspora

Many persons from the diaspora return to Mogadishu⁽¹²¹⁴⁾. Many of those returnees have permanent residence or citizenship in another country. In addition, many of them are economically relatively independent. If the security situation dictates, they can leave Somalia again⁽¹²¹⁵⁾.

In general, those who return should first contact their clan and ensure its support⁽¹²¹⁶⁾. It appears important to have a network in the locality one returns to⁽¹²¹⁷⁾.

⁽¹²⁰⁸⁾ UNHCR, *Dadaab and Alinjugur, Kenya, Briefing Note*, June 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1375>) accessed 7 June 2014.

⁽¹²⁰⁹⁾ RMMS, *Mixed Migration in Horn of Africa and Yemen*, January 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1296>) accessed 7 June 2014.

⁽¹²¹⁰⁾ Hammond, L., 'History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region', in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 16.

⁽¹²¹¹⁾ Hammond, L., 'History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region', in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 15-16.

⁽¹²¹²⁾ Laura Hammond is a Senior Lecturer at the Department of Development Studies, School of Oriental and African Studies (SOAS).

⁽¹²¹³⁾ Hammond, L., 'History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region', in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 15-16.

⁽¹²¹⁴⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 22; see this report for an extensive assessment of the situation of diaspora returnees.

⁽¹²¹⁵⁾ Hammond, L., 'History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region', in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 14.

⁽¹²¹⁶⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 33.

⁽¹²¹⁷⁾ An international organisation in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 33.

According to *Sabahi Online*, an Al-Shabaab commander issued a statement that the terrorist group will hunt down returnees as they ‘are the same as the infidels’⁽¹²¹⁸⁾. Returnees are seen as introducing ‘wrong ideas.’⁽¹²¹⁹⁾ However, a source says that there is no specific threat for returnees to Mogadishu⁽¹²²⁰⁾.

To settle in Mogadishu, one needs clan protection (security) and nuclear family (livelihood support)⁽¹²²¹⁾. The nuclear family will ensure support if needed⁽¹²²²⁾. The extended family will only provide support for a few days and cannot be seen as a long-term solution for livelihood or accommodation⁽¹²²³⁾. If a person is not from Mogadishu, he/she will need sufficient funds in order to settle in the capital⁽¹²²⁴⁾. Education, skills and cash grants can also facilitate settlement in Mogadishu. Furthermore, local NGOs can assist new settlers⁽¹²²⁵⁾.

5.5.2 (Assisted) Voluntary Return: IDPs

UNHCR continues to assist IDP returns from Mogadishu⁽¹²²⁶⁾. The so-called Return Consortium, led by UNHCR⁽¹²²⁷⁾ and comprising eight United Nations entities and NGOs (FAO, DRC, IOM, Intersos, Islamic Relief, UNHCR, NRC and WFP)⁽¹²²⁸⁾, already assisted some 40 000 people to return, mainly from Mogadishu to their places of origin in Bay, Lower Shabelle and Middle Shabelle⁽¹²²⁹⁾. Additionally, the consortium wants to develop a common approach, including common returns packages and agreements on common procedures (i.e., conducting go-see visits, pre-departure medical checks, etc.)⁽¹²³⁰⁾. It provides transport to returnees,

⁽¹²¹⁸⁾ Sabahionline, *Somalis from diaspora denounce al-Shabaab threats*, 9 January 2014

(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/09/feature-01) accessed 9 May 2014.

⁽¹²¹⁹⁾ LPI, *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014, p. 19.

⁽¹²²⁰⁾ Philippe Gourdin in: Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014, p. 33.

⁽¹²²¹⁾ UNHCR in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 40.

⁽¹²²²⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 40.

⁽¹²²³⁾ UNHCR in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 40.

⁽¹²²⁴⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 40.

⁽¹²²⁵⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 40.

⁽¹²²⁶⁾ UNHCR, *2014 UNHCR country operations profile – Somalia* (<http://www.unhcr.org/pages/49e483ad6.html>) accessed 27 August 2014; US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 – Somalia*, 27 February 2014, (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 23 May 2014.

⁽¹²²⁷⁾ UNHCR, *2014 UNHCR country operations profile – Somalia* (<http://www.unhcr.org/pages/49e483ad6.html>) accessed 27 August 2014; Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 45.

⁽¹²²⁸⁾ UNHCR, *2014 UNHCR country operations profile – Somalia* (<http://www.unhcr.org/pages/49e483ad6.html>) accessed 27 August 2014; Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 45; DRC, *IDP Returns in Somalia. The Return Consortium*, January 2013 (http://drc.dk/fileadmin/uploads/pdf/IA_PDF/Horn_of_Africa_and_Yemen/Drc%20fact%20sheet-07.2013/IDP%20Return%20Somalia%20JAN%202013-DRC%20fact%20sheet.pdf) accessed 8 May 2014.

⁽¹²²⁹⁾ UNHCR, *2014 UNHCR country operations profile – Somalia* (<http://www.unhcr.org/pages/49e483ad6.html>) accessed 27 August 2014; UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014, p. 12.

⁽¹²³⁰⁾ UNHCR, *2014 UNHCR country operations profile – Somalia* (<http://www.unhcr.org/pages/49e483ad6.html>) accessed 27 August 2014; Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 45.

shelter packages, livelihood packages, and cash payments for food and essential non-food items for at least three months. Customised assistance packages for vulnerable households are available ⁽¹²³¹⁾.

The Durable Solutions Unit of UNHCR intends to assist about 15 000 voluntarily returning IDP-households in 2014. This is a significantly higher number than in 2013 when 11 000 households were assisted while returning to Bay, Lower and Middle Shabelle, Gedo and Hiiraan ⁽¹²³²⁾.

In addition to assisted returns, some 14 000 IDPs spontaneously returned to their place of habitual residence in 2013. This number has clearly risen in the first three months of 2014, when 9 070 people spontaneously returned home ⁽¹²³³⁾.

Insecurity in the areas, such as the military campaign in early 2014, may hamper returns ⁽¹²³⁴⁾. Furthermore, many people have lost access to land or property in rural areas and therefore might not be able to support themselves ⁽¹²³⁵⁾. Availability of farmland appears as one of the main obstacles to return ⁽¹²³⁶⁾. The return of formerly displaced persons to areas previously occupied by Al-Shabaab continues to cause disputes over land ownership ⁽¹²³⁷⁾. The fact that Al-Shabaab is still active along roads and routes between cities under governmental control and in many parts of rural South/Central Somalia constitutes another obstacle, as even those who are able to access land might be unable to access relevant trading centres or markets ⁽¹²³⁸⁾.

An international agency running a return program for IDPs in South/Central Somalia mentioned nonetheless that it 'has not faced any problems except for the strong spying factor.' ⁽¹²³⁹⁾

5.5.3 (Assisted) Voluntary Return: Refugees

In 2013 alone, at least 30 000 ⁽¹²⁴⁰⁾ people, but possibly more than 34 000, crossed over to Somalia, mainly from Kenya and Ethiopia ⁽¹²⁴¹⁾. 'Many refugees are preparing themselves for the possibility of some form of

⁽¹²³¹⁾ UNHCR, 2014 UNHCR country operations profile – Somalia (<http://www.unhcr.org/pages/49e483ad6.html>) accessed 27 August 2014; DRC, IDP Returns in Somalia. The Return Consortium, January 2013

(http://drc.dk/fileadmin/uploads/pdf/IA_PDF/Horn_of_Africa_and_Yemen/Drc%20fact%20sheet-07.2013/IDP%20Return%20Somalia%20JAN%202013-DRC%20fact%20sheet.pdf) accessed 8 May 2014.

⁽¹²³²⁾ UNHCR, Somalia Fact Sheet, April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1930_1397656486_unhcr-briefing-sheet-april-v1.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 1.

⁽¹²³³⁾ UNHCR, Somalia Fact Sheet, April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1930_1397656486_unhcr-briefing-sheet-april-v1.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 1.

⁽¹²³⁴⁾ UNHCR, Somalia Fact Sheet, April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1930_1397656486_unhcr-briefing-sheet-april-v1.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 1; compare: AI (19.2.2014) S50

⁽¹²³⁵⁾ Hammond, L., 'History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region', in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 13.

⁽¹²³⁶⁾ Hammond, L., 'History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region', in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 15.

⁽¹²³⁷⁾ US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 2 June 2014.

⁽¹²³⁸⁾ AI, *No place like home: Returns and relocations of Somalia's displaced*, 19 February 2014 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/001/2014/en/109361a7-4d78-493c-94ed-7d76d81faa6b/afr520012014en.pdf>) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 50.

⁽¹²³⁹⁾ An international agency in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 63; see section 'Security – Al-Shabaab'.

⁽¹²⁴⁰⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/709)*, 2 December 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52a058af4.html>) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 12; see also: UN OCHA, *Kenya to Somalia: Cross-Border Movement (as of 28 Feb 2014)*, 28 February 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1226_1394032442_ken-som-cross-border-movement-28-feb-2014.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014.

return.’⁽¹²⁴²⁾ In the first three months of 2014, some 5 000 Somalis crossed those borders⁽¹²⁴³⁾. However, many of those crossings are only seasonal or temporary⁽¹²⁴⁴⁾ ‘go and see missions’, as RMMS designates them⁽¹²⁴⁵⁾. Major crossing points are Diff, Dhobley and Waldeyna, where mine-risk education teams try to ensure that returnees are aware of the dangers and threats posed by explosive devices⁽¹²⁴⁶⁾.

On 10 November 2013, a tripartite agreement on voluntary return was signed between Kenya, Somalia and UNHCR. The parties agreed on a six-month pilot project to assist voluntary returnees⁽¹²⁴⁷⁾. It is estimated that as a first step some 10 000 Somali refugees will receive support to return to three pilot areas: Baidoa, Kismayo and Luuq⁽¹²⁴⁸⁾. Logistic arrangements (way stations at the crossing point and at the district capital at areas of return) have been completed⁽¹²⁴⁹⁾. Initially focusing on IDP returns, the Return Consortium mentioned above is anticipated to be expanded to refugees⁽¹²⁵⁰⁾. However, volatility in the region, especially in the Baidoa area, could impact durable solutions⁽¹²⁵¹⁾.

As of 25 March 2014, more than 2 600 persons willing to return to the designated pilot areas have approached the UNHCR Return Help Desk within the Dadaab refugee camp⁽¹²⁵²⁾. Laura Hammond stated that: ‘many refugees are preparing themselves for the possibility of some form of return.’⁽¹²⁵³⁾ However, UNHCR emphasises that any assistance provided by the agency is only directed to ‘individuals who, being fully informed of the situation in their places of origin, choose voluntarily to return.’⁽¹²⁵⁴⁾ As UNHCR emphasizes it, the agreement is addressed to ‘Somali individuals who, being fully informed of the situation in

⁽¹²⁴¹⁾ RMMS, *Mixed Migration in Horn of Africa and Yemen, Monthly Dashboard Map*, February 2014

(http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/rmms_dashboard_map/February_2014_RMMS_Monthly_Map.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁴²⁾ Hammond, L., ‘History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region’, in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽¹²⁴³⁾ UNHCR, *Somalia Fact Sheet*, April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1930_1397656486_unhcr-briefing-sheet-april-v1.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 1.

⁽¹²⁴⁴⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/709)*, 2 December 2013

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52a058af4.html>) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 12.

⁽¹²⁴⁵⁾ RMMS (Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat), *Mixed Migration in Horn of Africa and Yemen, Monthly Dashboard Map*, February 2014 (http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/rmms_dashboard_map/February_2014_RMMS_Monthly_Map.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁴⁶⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/709)*, 2 December 2013

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52a058af4.html>) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽¹²⁴⁷⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014, p. 12; see: *Tripartite Agreement Between the Government of the Republic of Kenya, the Government of the Federal Republic of Somalia and the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees Governing the Voluntary Repatriation of Somali Refugees Living in Kenya, 2013*, 10 November 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5285e0294.html>) accessed 15 July 2014.

⁽¹²⁴⁸⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014, p. 12.

⁽¹²⁴⁹⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia January 2014*, 19 February 2014

(<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20January%202014.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 2.

⁽¹²⁵⁰⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014

(http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 45.

⁽¹²⁵¹⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia January 2014*, 19 February 2014

(<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20January%202014.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 2.

⁽¹²⁵²⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 34; 8 March and 4 April 2014*, 4 April 2014

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1397556904_hb34.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 3.

⁽¹²⁵³⁾ Hammond, L., ‘History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region’, in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 9.

⁽¹²⁵⁴⁾ UNHCR, *UNHCR Position on Returns to Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 June 2014

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53a04d044.html>) accessed 27 June 2014, p. 5 See also: UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to people fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 15.

their places of origin, choose to return voluntarily.’⁽¹²⁵⁵⁾ However, criticism focuses on the extent to which information is available to possible returnees as well as on the question of voluntariness in an environment in which Laura Hammond states that optimism is only one driving factor, while growing intolerance and insecurity for Somali refugees in their host country are the others⁽¹²⁵⁶⁾.

There are additional recommendations not to return people to areas where they cannot rely on their nuclear family and on sub-clan support as this could put them in danger⁽¹²⁵⁷⁾. IOM states that it currently applies a ‘policy of no returns to Somalia’⁽¹²⁵⁸⁾. This policy is justified by the following factors:

- a lack of ability to monitor protection
- a lack of ability to monitor local absorption capacities
- security and stability
- access to areas of return
- access to livelihood and basic services
- access to political and social life
- access to legal advice
- formal agreements between sending and receiving governments⁽¹²⁵⁹⁾

While signing the above mentioned tripartite agreement (see section 5.5.3), several partners underlined that conditions for large-scale returns are not yet in place⁽¹²⁶⁰⁾. According to the Heritage Institute for Policy Studies ‘the Somali government does not have the absorption capacity needed to receive and resettle significant numbers of refugees from Kenya safely and humanely. The institutions responsible for a task of this scale are either chronically weak or nonexistent.’⁽¹²⁶¹⁾

5.5.4 Forced Return

Hardly any countries conduct forced returns to South/Central Somalia. Most of the forced returns were assigned to the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia,⁽¹²⁶²⁾ where much effort is put into the enforcement of new laws

⁽¹²⁵⁵⁾ UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to people fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014; Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 42-43.

⁽¹²⁵⁶⁾ Hammond, L., ‘History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region’, in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 Februari 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 9; compare: AI, *No place like home: Returns and relocations of Somalia’s displaced*, 19 February 2014 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/001/2014/en/109361a7-4d78-493c-94ed-7d76d81faa6b/afr520012014en.pdf>) accessed 6 May 2014, p.54: ‘When people feel they have no option but to return, this is not a voluntary choice, and can amount to forced return.’

⁽¹²⁵⁷⁾ An international NGO in: Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 40.

⁽¹²⁵⁸⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 44.

⁽¹²⁵⁹⁾ Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014, p. 44.

⁽¹²⁶⁰⁾ UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/709)*, 2 December 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52a058af4.html>) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 12.

⁽¹²⁶¹⁾ HIPS, *Repatriation Pact – Insufficient Progress*, November 2013 (<http://www.heritageinstitute.org/repatriation-pact-2/>) accessed 5 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁶²⁾ For an exhaustive analysis of Saudi migration policy see: RMMS, *The Letter of the Law. Regular and irregular migration in Saudi Arabia in a context of rapid change*, April 2014 (http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/rmms_publications/RMMS_Letter_of_the_Law_-_Saudi_Arabia_report.pdf) accessed 15 July 2014.

against irregular migration⁽¹²⁶³⁾. In addition, Saudi Arabia has neither ratified the 1951 Refugee Convention nor is there an existing asylum system⁽¹²⁶⁴⁾.

According to UNHCR, 'Since December 2013, over 34 000 Somalis have been deported from different countries to Somalia, often in the context of efforts to address irregular migration and security concerns.'⁽¹²⁶⁵⁾ Most of them were deported from Saudi Arabia (33 605 between December 2013 and May 2014)⁽¹²⁶⁶⁾. Some additional thousand Somalis are expected to be returned soon⁽¹²⁶⁷⁾.

UNHCR states that, 'The majority of deportees are young Somali men and women, although in a number of instances children and elderly people have also been deported. Reports of split families are common. Many of those deported have found themselves in an IDP-like situation in Mogadishu. Amongst the deportees there have been confirmed cases of registered refugees and asylum-seekers.'⁽¹²⁶⁸⁾

After a terrorist attack took place in Mombasa, on 25 March 2014, the Kenyan Government issued an order requiring some 50 000 refugees (mostly Somali) residing in urban centres to relocate to either Dadaab or Kakuma refugee camps⁽¹²⁶⁹⁾. Following this event, on 2 April, Operation Usalama⁽¹²⁷⁰⁾ began. In this security sweep that lasted several days, some 4 000 persons were detained in Nairobi and Mombasa⁽¹²⁷¹⁾. Out of those, 82 illegal migrants who, as the Somali ambassador to Kenya put it, 'chose to return', have been deported to Mogadishu in April 2014⁽¹²⁷²⁾. Another 80 followed on 19 May 2014⁽¹²⁷³⁾. Overall, it is reported that, as of 20 May 2014, 359⁽¹²⁷⁴⁾ Somali nationals 'have been deported to the motherland.'⁽¹²⁷⁵⁾

⁽¹²⁶³⁾ UN News Service, *Somalia's efforts to build cohesive State require international support, Security Council told*, 11 March 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5322d9f24.html>) accessed 5 May 2014; UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 33; 11 February and 7 March 2014*, 7 March 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1394281708_ocha-eastern-africa-humanitarian-bulletin-33-final.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014. P. 5.

⁽¹²⁶⁴⁾ HRW, *Saudi Arabia: 12,000 Somalis Expelled*, 18 February 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/530719344.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁶⁵⁾ UNHCR, *UNHCR Position on Returns to Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 June 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53a04d044.html>) accessed 27 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽¹²⁶⁶⁾ BBC, *Somalis sent back home in fear of al-Shabab*, 16 June 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27817431>) accessed 25 June 2014; see also: UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia February 2014*, 21 March 2014 (<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20February%202014.pdf>) accessed 8 May 2014, p. 2-3.

⁽¹²⁶⁷⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 33; 11 February and 7 March 2014*, 7 March 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1394281708_ocha-eastern-africa-humanitarian-bulletin-33-final.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014. p. 5; HRW, *Saudi Arabia: 12,000 Somalis Expelled*, 18 February 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/530719344.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁶⁸⁾ UNHCR, *UNHCR Position on Returns to Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 June 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53a04d044.html>) accessed 27 June 2014, p. 3.

⁽¹²⁶⁹⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 34; 8 March and 4 April 2014*, 4 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1397556904_hb34.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014, p. 4; a similar order was given as early as December 2012, when the Commissioner of the Department of Refugee Affairs, Badu Katelo, ordered all refugees and asylum seekers to leave urban areas and return to allocated camps. After an injunction by the High Court of Kenya, issued on 22 January 2013, the relocation of refugees to the camps was temporarily halted. See: HIPS, *Hasty Repatriation*, 2013 (<http://www.heritageinstitute.org/hastyrepatriation/>) accessed 5 May 2014, p. 7.

⁽¹²⁷⁰⁾ Usalama means 'security' in Swahili; see; IRIN, *Clans clash in Somalia's Lower Shabelle*, 11 June 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100196/clans-clash-in-somalia-s-lower-shabelle>) accessed 10 July 2014.

⁽¹²⁷¹⁾ HRW, *Kenya: Halt Crackdown on Somalis*, 11 April 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5347950d4.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁷²⁾ IRIN, *Clans clash in Somalia's Lower Shabelle*, 11 June 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100196/clans-clash-in-somalia-s-lower-shabelle>) accessed 10 July 2014; HRW, *Kenya: Halt Crackdown on Somalis*, 11 April 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5347950d4.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁷³⁾ EU Somalia Mission, *Press Review – Xog-Doon*, 21 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁷⁴⁾ BBC, *Somalis sent back home in fear of al-Shabab*, 16 June 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27817431>) accessed 25 June 2014.

⁽¹²⁷⁵⁾ Shabelle Media Network, *Mayor Mungab Replaces Yaqshid and Howl Wadag District Commissioners*, 26 April 2014 (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201404260037.html>) accessed 16 May 2014.

A number of deportees from Saudi Arabia do not originate from Mogadishu but from elsewhere in South/Central Somalia⁽¹²⁷⁶⁾. The way Saudi Arabia deals with these deportations is criticised by many⁽¹²⁷⁷⁾. Moreover, there is hardly any assistance provided to the returnees in Mogadishu. The FGS has requested help. There are concerns 'that the deported migrants might exacerbate the already dire situation in Mogadishu.'⁽¹²⁷⁸⁾

IOM and its partners provide some assistance (reception, repatriation, health, psychosocial support, food and clean water, onward transportation)⁽¹²⁷⁹⁾. Vulnerable cases are being provided accommodation and protection support⁽¹²⁸⁰⁾.

In this context, UN OCHA notes: 'Humanitarian partners have underscored that conditions in Somalia are not yet conducive for wide-scale refugee return and mass returns could, in fact, cause instability and worsen humanitarian levels.'⁽¹²⁸¹⁾

Many EU+ countries still apply a policy that excludes forced returns to South/Central Somalia⁽¹²⁸²⁾. Currently, there is hardly any statistical information available concerning forced returns from EU+ countries to South/Central Somalia, with the exception of the Netherlands. Since 14 December 2012 'the (Dutch) Minister for Migration decided that forced returns to Somalia are possible again because Mogadishu is considered an area where stay or transit are no longer an unacceptable risk. (...) The Repatriation and Departure Service returns Somali foreign nationals to the airport in Mogadishu.'⁽¹²⁸³⁾ In 2013, the number of voluntary returns to Somalia amounted to approximately 50, whereas the number of forced returns was 'less than 5.'⁽¹²⁸⁴⁾

Only fragmented information is available on forced returns operations by other countries. In September 2013, the ECHR paved the way for a forced return operation to South/Central Somalia by Sweden⁽¹²⁸⁵⁾. HRW states that 'some EU member countries returned failed Somali asylum seekers to Mogadishu, contending that apparent improvements in Mogadishu meant they no longer needed protection on human rights grounds'⁽¹²⁸⁶⁾. The BBC mentions that the United Kingdom and Sweden have returned every single Somali national to Somalia but does not mention the location where those persons were returned to⁽¹²⁸⁷⁾.

⁽¹²⁷⁶⁾ HRW, *Saudi Arabia: 12,000 Somalis Expelled*, 18 February 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/530719344.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁷⁷⁾ E.g. UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 33; 11 February and 7 March 2014*, 7 March 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1394281708_ocha-eastern-africa-humanitarian-bulletin-33-final.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014.

P. 5.

⁽¹²⁷⁸⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 33; 11 February and 7 March 2014*, 7 March 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1394281708_ocha-eastern-africa-humanitarian-bulletin-33-final.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014.

P. 5.

⁽¹²⁷⁹⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia February 2014*, 21 March 2014 (<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20February%202014.pdf>) accessed 8 May 2014, p. 2-3.

⁽¹²⁸⁰⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 33; 11 February and 7 March 2014*, 7 March 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1394281708_ocha-eastern-africa-humanitarian-bulletin-33-final.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014.

P. 5.

⁽¹²⁸¹⁾ UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia January 2014*, 19 February 2014 (<http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20January%202014.pdf>) accessed 15 May 2014, p. 2.

⁽¹²⁸²⁾ Ad-hoc query made by the authors.

⁽¹²⁸³⁾ Repatriation and Departure Service (The Netherlands), Response by e-mail, 27 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁸⁴⁾ IND (The Netherlands), Response by e-mail, 27 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁸⁵⁾ European Court of Human Rights (Council of Europe), *K.A.B. v Sweden*, Application no. 886/11, 5 September 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5229af714.html>) accessed 15 July 2014.

⁽¹²⁸⁶⁾ HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

⁽¹²⁸⁷⁾ BBC, *Somalis sent back home in fear of al-Shabab*, 16 June 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27817431>) accessed 25 June 2014.

The UNHCR, under the present circumstances, ‘urges States to refrain from forcibly returning any persons to areas of southern and central Somalia that are affected by military action and/or ensuing displacement, remain fragile and insecure after recent military action, or remain under control of non-State groups’ (¹²⁸⁸).

(¹²⁸⁸) UNHCR, *UNHCR Position on Returns to Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 June 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53a04d044.html>) accessed 27 June 2014, p. 3.

Annex 1: List of sources

Electronic sources

Abbink, J., 'The total Somali clan genealogy (second edition)', *ASCO Working Paper 84/2009*, 2009 (<https://openaccess.leidenuniv.nl/handle/1887/14007>) accessed 10 June 2014.

ABYZ News Links, *Somalia Newspapers and News Media Guide* (<http://www.abyznewslinks.com/somal.htm>) accessed 4 June 2014.

ACCORD (Austrian Centre for Country of Origin and Asylum Research and Documentation), *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

ACCORD, 'Somalia: Al-Shabaab: Chronology of Events since January 2012', *Ecoi.net* [online portal], last updated 11 June 2014 (<http://www.ecoi.net/news/190134::somalia/126.al-shabaab-chronology-of-events-since-january-2012.htm>) accessed 26 May 2014.

ACLED (Armed Conflict Location & Event Dataset), *Country Report: Somalia*, April 2013 (http://www.acleddata.com/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/ACLED-Country-Report_Somalia_April-2013.pdf) accessed 28 May 2014.

Adeso Africa, *Risk of relapse - Somalia crisis update*, May 2014 (<http://adesoafrika.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/05/Risk-of-Relapse-Final.pdf>) accessed 8 May 2014.

AFP (Agence France Press), *UN troops deploy in Somali capital to defend staff*, 18 May 2014 (<http://reliefweb.int/report/somalia/un-troops-deploy-somali-capital-defend-staff>) accessed 30 May 2014.

Africa Reporters, *Somalia says working on reviving defunct national airline*, 19 February 2014 (<http://www.africareporters.com/index.php/component/k2/item/590-somalia-says-working-on-reviving-defunct-national-airline>) accessed 6 June 2014.

Africa Review, *Al-Shabaab outlaws mixed-gender classrooms*, 13 February 2011 (<http://www.africareview.com/News/-/979180/1106594/-/hrnvccz/-/index.html>) accessed 2 May 2014.

Africa Review, *23 years on, Somalia's defunct flag carrier eyes return to the sky*, 14 March 2014 (<http://www.africareview.com/Special-Reports/Somali-Airlines-eyes-return-to-the-sky/-/979182/2243662/-/cgg9w6/-/index.html>) accessed 6 June 2014.

Afrol News, *Somali govt starts issuing new e-passports*, 28 March 2007 (<http://afrol.com/articles/24890>) accessed 26 May 2014.

AI (Amnesty International), *Making love a crime: Criminalization of same-sex conduct in Sub-Saharan Africa*, 25 June 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/info/AFR01/001/2013/en>) accessed 2 June 2014.

AI, *Mogadishu cannot qualify as an Internal Flight Alternative*, 26 September 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/012/2013/en/77726de8-a461-430f-bdd5-3962e6342ccf/afr520122013en.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014.

AI, *No place like home: Returns and relocations of Somalia's displaced*, 19 February 2014 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/001/2014/en/109361a7-4d78-493c-94ed-7d76d81faa6b/afr520012014en.pdf>) accessed 6 May 2014.

AI, *Somalia: Forced evictions in Mogadishu put thousands of displaced at even greater risk*, Press Release, 13 September 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/for-media/press-releases/somalia-forced-evictions-mogadishu-put-thousands-displaced-even-greater-ris>) accessed 29 May 2014.

AI, *Somalia: No place for the displaced*, September 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/010/2013/en/998458d1-c6d4-44dc-879d-24b4c6889d1c/afr520102013en.pdf>) accessed 7 June 2014.

AI, *Somalia: Rape and sexual violence in Somalia - An ongoing epidemic*, 30 August 2013 (<http://www.amnesty.org/en/library/asset/AFR52/009/2013/en/03eed775-84d9-4e3b-bd29-60dd56fafa0d/afr520092013en.pdf>) accessed 29 May 2014.

Al Jazeera, *Al-Shabab bans internet in Somalia*, 9 January 2014 (<http://www.aljazeera.com/news/africa/2014/01/al-shabab-bans-internet-somalia-20141981213614575.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

Al Jazeera, *Gay Somali refugees face death threats*, 7 July 2013 (<http://www.aljazeera.com/indepth/features/2013/06/2013630131245411453.html#>) accessed 2 June 2014.

Al Jazeera, *Somalia acknowledges rape by soldiers*, 10 April 2013 (<http://www.aljazeera.com/news/africa/2013/04/201341014264454936.html>) accessed 26 June 2014.

Ambroso, G., *Pastoral society and transnational refugees: population movements in Somaliland and eastern Ethiopia 1988-2000*, August 2002 (<http://www.unhcr.org/3d5d0f3a4.html>) accessed 10 June 2014.

American Thinker, *Interview with an Al Shabaab Member*, 25 September 2013 (http://www.americanthinker.com/2013/09/interview_with_an_al_shabaab_member.html) accessed 10 June 2014.

AMISOM (African Union Mission in Somalia), *AMISOM Police*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/mission-profile/amisom-police/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 30 April 2014 (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/april-30-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 9 April 2014 (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/april-9-2014-morning-headlines/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 25 February 2014, (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/february-25-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 31 January 2014 (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/january-31-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Amisom Daily Media Monitoring*, 24 January 2014 (<http://somaliamediamonitoring.org/january-24-2014-daily-monitoring-report/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Frequently Asked Questions*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/frequently-asked-questions/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Humanitarian Work*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/mission-profile/humanitarian-work/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Kismayo Airport refurbished*, 2 March 2014 (<http://amisom-au.org/2014/03/kismayo-airport-refurbished/>); see also (<http://vimeo.com/88342137>) accessed 25 June 2014.

AMISOM, 'School days – AMISOM education takes off', *AMISOM Bulletin issue 5*, 15 May 2010 (https://www.google.com/url?q=http://amisom-au.org/%3Fwpdmact%3Dprocess%26did%3DMTUuaG90bGluaw%3D%3D&sa=U&ei=rmRjU43jH6Oy0QXQ5YC4Dg&ved=0CEQQFjAG&sig2=zRsYlcOsrKgouBopJeaB4w&usg=AFQjCNEYtATFpie-2oUfRFs_s4eoycYglA) accessed 2 May 2014.

AMISOM, *Sector II Profile Kismayo*, s.d. (<http://amisom-au.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/11/Sector-II-Kismayo.pdf>) accessed 27 June 2014.

AMISOM, *Sector IV Profile – Belet Weyne*, November 2013 (<http://amisom-au.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/11/Sector-IV-Belet-Weyne.pdf>) accessed 24 June 2014.

AMISOM Public Information, Photo [Flickr] taken on 30 November 2012 (https://www.flickr.com/photos/au_unistphotostream/8251327999/in/photolist-86oJdb-dz9dkR-dz9dtR-dieTRQ-dieWvg-dieUp9-dgm5um-dieWgv-dAgDf7-dieUaw-dAbb8M-dgCdRy-dgkRAq-dgkQ3n-dieUAq-dieWWB-dieUE7-dgkSYG-dgkRWN-dgkPXz-dgkSCo-dkdghD-deGUDL-dgkR2p-dgkS5d-dgkQ8P-dgkQPD-dgkSRG-dgkQJn-dgkS9L-dgkRsb-dgkQhB-butuBX-dgkQyV-butvTt-butvie-butuLP-butw9v-butw26-butvvt-butv3x-butvaP-butuWX-e9DD4n-e9DACe-e9J72Y-e9CyXk-e9K46W-86kzzn-dz98KX/) accessed 27 June 2014.

AMISOM Public Information, Photo [Flickr] taken on 30 November 2012 (https://www.flickr.com/photos/au_unistphotostream/8251328463/in/photolist-86oJdb-dz9dkR-dz9dtR-dieTRQ-dieWvg-dieUp9-dgm5um-dieWgv-dAgDf7-dieUaw-dAbb8M-dgCdRy-dgkRAq-dgkQ3n-dieUAq-dieWWB-dieUE7-dgkSYG-dgkRWN-dgkPXz-dgkSCo-dkdghD-deGUDL-dgkR2p-dgkS5d-dgkQ8P-dgkQPD-dgkSRG-dgkQJn-dgkS9L-dgkRsb-dgkQhB-butuBX-dgkQyV-butvTt-butvie-butuLP-butw9v-butw26-butvvt-butv3x-butvaP-butuWX-e9DD4n-e9DACe-e9J72Y-e9CyXk-e9K46W-86kzzn-dz98KX/) accessed 27 June 2014.

AP (Associated Press), *As Islamic radicals retreat, young Somalis elope*, 17 April 2013 (<http://news.yahoo.com/islamic-radicals-retreat-young-somalis-elope-113958149.html>) accessed 30 May 2014.

AP, *Female Genital Mutilation Down*, 16 April 2013 (<http://bigstory.ap.org/article/somalia-female-genital-mutilation-down>) accessed 30 May 2014.

Article 19, *Newsletter: Freedom of Expression in East Africa*, 12 May 2014 (<http://www.article19.org/resources.php/resource/37551/en/newsletter:-freedom-of-expression-in-east-africa>) accessed 15 July 2014.

Article 19, *Somalia: Draft Media Law Legal Analysis*, July 2013 (<http://www.article19.org/data/files/medialibrary/37192/Somalia-analysis-Final-July-2013-proofed.pdf>) accessed 23 May 2014.

Atta-Asamoah, A., *Al-Shabaab's relative strength is the real threat*, ISS Africa, 4 November 2013 (<http://www.issafrica.org/iss-today/al-shabaabs-relative-strength-is-the-real-threat>) accessed 16 May 2014.

Atta-Asamoah, A. & Ramis Segui, N., *Situation Report Somalia: Somalia: Fighting the odds in the search for peace after the transition*, ISS Africa (Institute for Strategic Studies, Addis Ababa), March 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/SitRep5Mar14.pdf>) accessed 3 June 2014.

AU/UN IST Media Observatory project, *Briefing Note 007*, 5 February 2014 (<http://somalimedia.so/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/Somali-Media-Mapping-Report-05-Feb-2014.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014.

Aynte, A., 'The State of Higher Education in Somalia: privatisation, rapid growth and the need for regulation', *African Arguments* [weblog] 22 August 2013 (<http://africanarguments.org/2013/08/22/the-state-of-higher-education-in-somalia-privatisation-rapid-growth-and-the-need-for-regulation-%E2%80%93-by-abdi-aynte/>) accessed 2 May 2014.

AZ World Airports, *Boosaaso – Bender Qasim International Airport (BSA/MCMF)* (<http://www.azworldairports.com/airports/a2470bsa.cfm>) accessed 6 June 2014.

AZ World Airports, *Kisimayu Airport (KMU/HCMK)* (<http://www.azworldairports.com/airports/a2470kmu.cfm>) accessed 6 June 2014.

AZ World Airports, *Mogadishu International Airport (MGQ/HCMM)* (<http://www.azworldairports.com/airports/a2470mgq.cfm>) accessed 6 June 2014.

BAMF (Bundesamt für Migration und Flüchtlinge), *Briefing Notes*, 22 April 2014 (<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelihood.exe?func=ll&objId=17167848&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelihood.exe?func=ll&objId=17167951&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014.

BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 24 March 2014 (<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelihood.exe?func=ll&objId=17130038&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelihood.exe?func=ll&objId=17130025&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014.

BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 24 February 2014 (<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelihood.exe?func=ll&objId=17084120&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelihood.exe?func=ll&objId=17046444&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014.

BAMF, *Briefing Notes*, 17 February 2014 (<https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelihood.exe?func=ll&objId=17046521&objAction=Open&nexturl=/milop/livelihood.exe?func=ll&objId=17047618&objAction=browse&viewType=1>) accessed 16 May 2014.

BAMF, *Minderheiten in Somalia*, July 2010 (https://milo.bamf.de/milop/livelihood.exe/fetch/2000/702450/683266/693991/697672/697677/6029534/13604856/13565580/Deutschland_Bundesamt_f%C3%BCr_Migration_und_Fl%C3%BCchtlinge_Minderheiten_in_Somalia_Juli_2010.pdf?nodeid=13904432&vernum=-2) accessed 10 June 2014.

Bar-Kulan, *Banadir officials launch Mogadishu Street Naming Project*, 29 January 2014 (<http://www.bar-kulan.com/2014/01/29/banadir-officials-launch-mogadishu-street-naming-project/>) accessed 5 June 2014.

BBC, *In pictures: Rebuilding Mogadishu*, 8 August 2012 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-19112530>) accessed 5 June 2014.

BBC, *Somalia in high speed internet 'culture shock'*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-26973587>) accessed 19 May 2014.

BBC, *Somalia parliament attacked by al-Shabab in Mogadishu*, 24 May 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27554498>) accessed 5 June 2014.

BBC, *Somalia profile – A chronology of key events*, last updated 19 December 2013 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-14094632>) accessed 26 May 2014.

BBC, *Somalia's al-Shabab: Striking like mosquitoes*, 26 February 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-26343248>) accessed 2 June 2014.

BBC, *Somalia's ambitions online could bring Mogadishu to the world*, 23 October 2012 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/business-19961266>) accessed 16 May 2014.

BBC, *Somalia's fight to harness the power of Mogadishu port*, 6 May 2013 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-22404123>) accessed 6 June 2014.

BBC, *Somali 'ghost city' wracked by war*, 6 October 2008 (<http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/africa/7651776.stm>) accessed 4 June 2014.

BBC, *Somali MP Isak Mohamed Rino killed by Mogadishu car bomb*, 21 April 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27102639#>) accessed 27 May 2014.

BBC, *Somalis sent back home in fear of al-Shabab*, 16 June 2014 (<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-27817431>) accessed 25 June 2014.

BBG (Broadcasting Board of Governors)-Gallup, *Media Use in Somalia 2013* (<http://www.bbg.gov/wp-content/media/2013/11/gallup-somalia-brief.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

Bertelsmann Stiftung, *BTI 2014 - Somalia Country Report*, 2014 (http://www.bti-project.de/fileadmin/Inhalte/reports/2014/pdf/BTI_202014_20Somalia.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014.

Biztech, *Race is on to save UK-Somali remittance lifeline*, 25 June 2013 (http://www.biztechfrica.com/article/race-save-uk-somali-remittance-lifeline/6314/#.U3pG5Vh_tg8) accessed 19 May 2014.

Bradbury, M. & Healy, S., 'Endless war: a brief history of the Somali conflict', *Accord Issue 21*, 2010 (http://www.c-r.org/sites/default/files/21_Somalia_2010_ENG_F.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

Bryden, M., *Somalia Redux? Assessing the New Somali Federal Government*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, August 2013 (http://csis.org/files/publication/130819_Bryden_SomaliaRedux_WEB.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014.

Bryden, M., *The Reinvention of Al-Shabaab. A Strategy of Choice or Necessity?*, Center for Strategic & International Studies, February 2014 (<http://csis.org/publication/reinvention-al-shabaab>) accessed 5 May 2014.

- Bryld, E. & Kamau, C., 'Political Economy Analysis in Mogadishu', *Tana Copenhagen*, May 2012 ([http://tanacopenhagen.com/uploads/Political %20Economy %20Analysis %20of %20Mogadishu %20-%20full %20report.pdf](http://tanacopenhagen.com/uploads/Political%20Economy%20Analysis%20of%20Mogadishu%20-%20full%20report.pdf)) accessed 4 June 2014.
- Bueger, C., 'The Decline of Somali Piracy – Towards Long Term Solutions', *Piracy-Studies.org* [weblog], 1 September 2013 (<http://piracy-studies.org/2013/the-decline-of-somali-piracy-towards-long-term-solutions/>) accessed 14 August 2014.
- Byrnes, M., *A Fascinating Glimpse of Daily Life in Mogadishu*, 21 October 2013 (<http://www.citylab.com/design/2013/10/fascinating-glimpse-daily-life-mogadishu/7300/>) accessed 4 June 2014.
- Cassanelli, L. & Abdikadir, F.S., 'Somalia: Education in Transition', *Bildhaan*, Vol. 7, 2008 (<http://digitalcommons.mcalester.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1066&context=bildhaan>) accessed 6 May 2014.
- Cellular News, *Latest Telecoms News about Somalia* (<http://www.cellular-news.com/coverage/somalia.php>) accessed 16 May 2014.
- Cellular News, *Somalia's Unregulated Telecoms Market Looks to Be Reined-In*, 3 July 2013 (<http://www.cellular-news.com/story/60814.php>) accessed 15 May 2014.
- CEWERU (Conflict Early Warning Early Response Unit Somalia), *From the bottom up: Southern Regions – Perspectives through conflict analysis and key political actors' mapping of Gedo, Middle Juba, Lower Juba, and Lower Shabelle*, September 2013 ([http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia %20CEWERU %20Report %20Final.pdf](http://www.cewarn.org/attachments/article/214/Somalia%20CEWERU%20Report%20Final.pdf)) accessed 15 June 2014.
- CFR (Council on Foreign Relations), *Somalia's Transitional Government*, 12 May 2008 (<http://www.cfr.org/somalia/somalias-transitional-government/p12475>) accessed 10 June 2014.
- Child Soldiers Initiative, *Children and Youth in Marine Piracy: Causes, Consequences and the Way Forward*, December 2012 (<http://www.childsoldiers.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/Children-and-Youth-in-Marine-Piracy-RDCSI.pdf>) accessed 19 August 2014.
- CIA (Central Intelligence Agency), *The World Factbook, Administrative divisions*, (<https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/fields/2051.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.
- CIA, *The World Factbook, Somalia*, last updated 16 April 2014, (<http://www.refworld.org/type,COUNTRYREP,,SOM,51ffa6ed4,0.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.
- CPJ (Committee to Protect Journalists), *Attacks on the press 2013* (<http://www.cpj.org/2014/02/attacks-on-the-press-in-2013-somalia.php>) accessed 23 May 2014.
- DIS (Danish Immigration Service), *Report on Minority Groups in Somalia*, 17-24 September 2000 (<http://www.unhcr.org/cgi-bin/texis/vtx/refworld/rwmain/opendocpdf.pdf?docid=3ae6a5fa0>) accessed 10 June 2014.
- Dohop, *Travel Guide- Airports* ([http://www.dohop.com/travel-guide/airports/Mogadishu %20International %20Airport-MGQ/](http://www.dohop.com/travel-guide/airports/Mogadishu%20International%20Airport-MGQ/)) accessed 24 June 2014.

DRC (Danish Refugee Council), *IDP Returns in Somalia. The Return Consortium*, January 2013 ([http://drc.dk/fileadmin/uploads/pdf/IA_PDF/Horn_of_Africa_and_Yemen/Drc %20fact %20sheet-07.2013/IDP %20Return %20Somalia %20JAN %202013-DRC %20fact %20sheet.pdf](http://drc.dk/fileadmin/uploads/pdf/IA_PDF/Horn_of_Africa_and_Yemen/Drc%20fact%20sheet-07.2013/IDP%20Return%20Somalia%20JAN%202013-DRC%20fact%20sheet.pdf)) accessed 8 May 2014.

Elephant Action League, *Africa's White Gold of Jihad: al-Shabaab and Conflict Ivory*, 2012 (<http://elephantleague.org/project/africas-white-gold-of-jihad-al-shabaab-and-conflict-ivory/>) accessed 27 May 2014.

EC (European Commission), *Somalia – Early warning food security alert*, 8 May 2014 (http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/20140508_Somalia_FoodInsecurity.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

Embassy of Somali Federal Republic, Ankara – Turkey, *Consular Services*, 2012 (<http://www.somaliembassytr.org/#/consular-services/4574181094>) accessed 28 May 2014.

Encyclopaedia Britannica, *Mogadishu*, s.d. (<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/387504/Mogadishu>) accessed 3 June 2014.

Encyclopaedia Britannica, *Somalia*, last updated 23 December 2013 (<http://www.britannica.com/EBchecked/topic/553877/Somalia/37732/Transportation>) accessed 6 June 2014.

EEAS (EU External Action Service), *Factsheet – The EU fight against piracy in the Horn of Africa*, 23 December 2013 (http://www.eeas.europa.eu/statements/docs/2013/131223_03_en.pdf) accessed 14/08/2014.

EU NAVFOR (Naval Force) Somalia, *Key Facts and Figures*, updated on: 14 August 2014 (<http://eunavfor.eu/key-facts-and-figures/>) accessed 14 August 2014.

EU NAVFOR Somalia, *Mission*, s.d. (<http://eunavfor.eu/mission/>) accessed 14 August 2014.

EurAsiaNews, *Federal Parliament approves new cabinet nominees in Somalia*, 22 January 2014 (<http://euroasianews.com/federal-parliament-approves-new-cabinet-nominees-in-somalia/>) accessed 28 May 2014.

European Court of Human Rights (Council of Europe), *K.A.B. v Sweden*, Application no. 886/11, 5 September 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5229af714.html>) accessed 15 July 2014.

EUTM (European Union Training Mission), *Somali New Security Forces for Somalia*, s.d. (http://eeas.europa.eu/statements/docs/new_security_forces_for_somalia.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014.

FAO Somalia (Food and Agriculture Organisation), *Mortality among populations of southern and central Somalia affected by severe food insecurity and famine during 2010-2012*, 2 May 2013 (http://www.faosomalia.org/newsletters/Somalia_Mortality_Estimates_Final_Report_1May2013_upload.pdf) accessed 9 May 2014.

Fabricius, P., *Somalia: why orthodox aid policy must give way to battlefield reality*, ISS Africa, 17 April 2014 (<http://www.issafrica.org/iss-today/somalia-why-orthodox-aid-policy-must-give-way-to-battlefield-reality>) accessed 3 June 2014.

Federal Government of Somalia, *Vision 2016: Framework for Action*, as of February 2014, classified as confidential is available at ([http://www.raxanreeb.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/Vision_2016 - Framework for Action.docx](http://www.raxanreeb.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/Vision_2016_-_Framework_for_Action.docx)) accessed 29 May 2014.

Federal Republic of Somalia, *Provisional Constitution*, adopted on 1 August 2012 (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/LinkClick.aspx?fileticket=RkJTOSpoMME>) accessed 29 May 2014.

Foxwell, J., *Severing Al Shabab's Lifeline*, 17 April 2014 (<http://www.isn.ethz.ch/Digital-Library/Articles/Detail/?id=176770>) accessed 27 May 2014.

FSNAU (Food Security and Nutrition Analysis Unit), *Somalia IPC Population - Current (February 2014)* ([http://www.fsnau.org/downloads/IPC %20- %20Post %20Deyr %202013-14 %20Current.pdf](http://www.fsnau.org/downloads/IPC%20-%20Post%20Deyr%202013-14%20Current.pdf)) accessed 28 May 2014.

FSNAU/FEWSNET, *Acute malnutrition persists in Somalia while 870,000 people remain food insecure*, 3 September 2013 ([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/joint_fews_net-fsnau technical release 09 2013.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/joint_fews_net-fsnau_technical_release_09_2013.pdf)) accessed 12 May 2014.

Garowe Online, *Galmudug and Ahlu Sunna to form 'joint administration' in central Somalia*, 7 January 2014 (http://www.garoweonline.com/artman2/publish/Somalia_27/Galmudug_and_Ahlu_Sunna_to_form_joint_administration_in_central_Somalia_printer.shtml) accessed 4 June 2013.

Garowe Online, *'Planned Infiltration' of Security Forces By Al Shabaab - Sources*, 27 September 2012, (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201209270688.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

Garowe Online, *President Hassan names new Mogadishu mayor*, 27 February 2014 (http://www.garoweonline.com/artman2/publish/Somalia_27/Somalia-President-Hassan-names-new-Mogadishu-mayor_printer.shtml) accessed 16 May 2014.

Garowe Online, *Somalia parliament ratifies Islamic law as national legislation*, 18 April 2009 (http://www.garoweonline.com/artman2/publish/Somalia_27/Somalia_parliament_ratifies_Islamic_law_as_national_legislation.shtml) accessed 2 June 2014.

Gundel, J., *The predicament of the 'Oday'. The role of traditional structures in security, rights, law and development in Somalia*, November 2006 ([http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The %2520role %2520of %2520traditional %2520structures.pdf](http://logcluster.org/sites/default/files/documents/Gundel_The%20role%20of%20traditional%20structures.pdf)) accessed 10 June 2014.

Hammond, L. et al., *Cash and Compassion - the role of the Somali diaspora in relief, development and peace-building*, UNDP, December 2011 (http://eprints.soas.ac.uk/13076/1/Cash_and_compassion_final.pdf) accessed 19 May 2014.

Hammond, L., 'History, overview, trends and issues in major Somali refugee displacements in the near region', in: *New Issues in Refugee Research*, Research Paper no. 268, UNHCR, 28 February 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53301a444.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

Hansen, S.J., 'An In-Depth Look at Al-Shabab's Internal Divisions', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, Combating Terrorism Center, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014.

Hiiraan Online, *Culture of bribing traffic police poses security challenge for Mogadishu*, 20 March 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Mar/53677/culture_of_bribing_traffic_police_poses_security_challenge_for_mogadishu.aspx#sthash.hlxdsa4T.dpbs) accessed 7 June 2014.

Hiiraan Online, *Somali Government to stop the usage of Old Passport*, 21 September 2008 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news2/2008/sept/somali_government_to_stop_the_usage_of_old_passport.aspx) accessed 27 May 2014.

Hiiraan Online, *Somalia introduces biometric ID cards*, 5 February 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Feb/53175/somalia_introduces_biometric_id_cards.aspx#sthash.c6ll9lFt.T1Qyz2DR.dpbs) accessed 26 June 2014.

Hiiraan Online, *Somalia to establish a unique national curriculum*, 24 January 2014 (http://www.hiiraan.com/news4/2014/Jan/53002/somalia_to_establish_a_unique_national_curriculum.aspx) accessed 1 May 2014.

HIPS (The Heritage Institute for Policy Studies), *Hasty Repatriation*, 2013 (<http://www.heritageinstitute.org/hastyrepatriation/>) accessed 5 May 2014.

HIPS, *Repatriation Pact – Insufficient Progress*, November 2013 (<http://www.heritageinstitute.org/repatriation-pact-2/>) accessed 5 May 2014.

HRW (Human Rights Watch), *Comment to Somalia's Parliamentary Committee on Human Rights, Women, and Humanitarian Affairs on Draft National Human Rights Commission Legislation*, 12 June 2013 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/related_material/Memo%20NHRC%206%2010%202013.pdf) accessed 6 June 2014.

HRW, *Here, rape is normal - A Five-Point Plan to Curtail Sexual Violence in Somalia*, February 2014 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0214_ForUpload.pdf) accessed 29 May 2014.

HRW, *Hostages of the Gatekeepers, Abuses against Internally Displaced in Mogadishu, Somalia*, 29 March 2013 (<http://www.hrw.org/reports/2013/03/28/hostages-gatekeepers-0>) accessed 12 May 2014.

HRW, *Kenya: Halt Crackdown on Somalis*, 11 April 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5347950d4.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

HRW, *No place for children, Child Recruitment, Forced Marriage, and Attacks on Schools in Somalia*, February 2012 (http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/somalia0212ForUpload_0.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014.

HRW, *Saudi Arabia: 12,000 Somalis Expelled*, 18 February 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/530719344.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

HRW, *The Courts of 'Absolute Power': Fair Trial Violations by Somalia's Military Court*, 22 May 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1788_1400757359_somalia0514-forupload.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014.

HRW, *World Report 2014, Somalia*, 21 January 2014 (<http://www.hrw.org/world-report/2014/country-chapters/somalia>) accessed 13 May 2014.

Humanipo, *Somalia launches ID card, e-passport programme*, 23 April 2014 (<http://www.humanipo.com/news/43064/somalia-launches-id-card-e-passport-programme/>) accessed 28 May 2014.

ICC-CCS (International Chamber of Commerce – Commercial Crime Services), *Piracy & Armed Robbery Prone Areas and Warnings*, s.d. (<http://www.icc-ccs.org/piracy-reporting-centre/prone-areas-and-warnings>) accessed 14 August 2014.

ICRC (International Committee of the Red Cross), *Somalia: Thousands of flood-affected people in Kismayo receive emergency support*, 16 June 2014 (<http://www.icrc.org/eng/resources/documents/news-release/2014/06-16-somalia-nairobi-kismayo-flood-affected.htm>) accessed 25 June 2014.

ICRC, *The ICRC in Somalia*, 13 August 2013 (<http://www.icrc.org/eng/where-we-work/africa/somalia/overview-somalia.htm>) accessed 15 May 2014.

IDMC (Internal Displacement Monitoring Centre), *Global Overview 2014: people internally displaced by conflict and violence*, 14 May 2014 (<http://www.internal-displacement.org/publications/2014/global-overview-2014-people-internally-displaced-by-conflict-and-violence/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

IDMC, *Somalia, Massive displacement and humanitarian need*, 29 July 2008 (<http://www.internal-displacement.org/assets/library/Africa/Somalia/pdf/Somalia-July-2008.pdf>) accessed 4 June 2014.

IDMC and NRC, *Assessing drought displacement risk for Kenyan, Ethiopian and Somali Pastoralists*, 26 April 2014 (<http://www.internal-displacement.org/assets/publications/2014/201405-horn-of-africa-technical-report-en.pdf>) accessed 7 June 2014.

IFEX (International Freedom of Expression Exchange Clearing House), 'Somalia: African Commission Adopts Resolution On Media Attacks in Somalia', *Allafrica.com [weblog]* 9 April 2014 (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201404100873.html>) accessed 23 May 2014.

IGC (International Crisis Group), *Somalia: to move beyond the failed state*, 23 December 2008 (<http://www.crisisgroup.org/en/regions/africa/horn-of-africa/somalia/147-somalia-to-move-beyond-the-failed-state.aspx>) accessed 10 June 2014.

ILGA (International Lesbian Gay Bisexual Trans and Intersex Association), *State Sponsored Homophobia*, 13 May 2013 (http://old.ilga.org/Statehomophobia/ILGA_State_Sponsored_Homophobia_2013.pdf) accessed 2 June 2014.

Infoasaid, *Somalia Media and Telecoms Landscape Guide*, January 2012 (<http://infoasaid.org/guide/somalia>) accessed 16 May 2014.

Internet World Stats (<http://www.internetworldstats.com/africa.htm>) accessed 16 May 2014.

IOM (International Organisation for Migration), *Somalia Overview*, March 2014 (<http://www.iom.int/files/live/sites/iom/files/Country/docs/IOM-Somalia-Overview.pdf>) accessed 7 June 2014.

IPS (Inter Press Service News Agency), *Media Law Hits Somali Journalists*, 20 August 2013 (<http://www.ipsnews.net/2013/08/media-law-hits-somali-journalists/>) accessed 32 May 2014.

IPS, *No Silver Lining for Somalia's Child Labourers*, 17 May 2014 (http://www.ipsnews.net/2014/05/silver-lining-somalias-child-labourers/?utm_source=rss&utm_medium=rss&utm_campaign=silver-lining-somalias-child-labourers) accessed 31 May 2014.

IPS, *Somalia Takes Teaching to the Extreme*, 4 October 2013 (<http://www.ipsnews.net/2013/10/somalia-takes-teaching-to-the-extreme/>) accessed 1 May 2014.

IPS, *Somalia's 'Cultural Shift' Means Less-Severe Form of FGM*, 20 June 2013 (<http://www.ipsnews.net/2013/06/somalias-cultural-shift-means-less-severe-form-of-fgm/>) accessed 30 May 2014.

IRB (Immigration and Refugee Board of) Canada, *Somalia: Birth registration, including the issuance of birth certificates; the registration of children attending school; title deeds; whether the owner of a home or business must obtain a title deed (2009-June 2013)*, 26 June 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/51e4fdd34.html>) accessed 28 May 2014.

IRB Canada, *Somalia: Distinguishing characteristics of the Gabooye (Midgan) people; whether it is possible for a member of the minority clan living in Mogadishu to hide that they are part of the Gabooye from his or her spouse and in-laws, who are members of a majority clan*, 7 October 2013 (<http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/Eng/ResRec/RirRdi/Pages/index.aspx?doc=454822&pls=1>) accessed 20 May 2014

IRB Canada, *Somalia: Identification documents, including passports and driver's licenses; whether driver's licenses are/have been issued, including language of documents (2007-June 2013)*, 14 June 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/51e4fe6e4.html>) accessed 26 May 2014.

IRB Canada, *Somalia: Possibility for people outside the country without identity documents to establish their Somali nationality, in particular, those who have left Somalia since 1991; fraudulent identity documents (2012-July 2013)*, 15 July 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52cea2d94.html>) accessed 27 May 2014.

IRB Canada, *Somalia: The Gabooye (Midgan) people, including the location of their traditional homeland, affiliated clans, and risks they face from other clans*, 4 December 2012 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/233725/342466_en.html) accessed 20 May 2014.

IRB Canada, *Somalia: The Reer Hamar and/or Benadiri, including the location of their traditional homeland, affiliated clans and risks they face from other clans*, 3 December 2012 (<http://www.cisr-irb.gc.ca/Eng/ResRec/RirRdi/Pages/index.aspx?doc=454299>) accessed 20 May 2014.

IRB Canada, *The Horn of Africa: Multiple Citizenship of the Ethnic Somalis*, 1 January 1992 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/3ae6a81120.html>) accessed 6 June 2014.

IRIN (Integrated Regional Information Networks), *Analysis: Somali security sector reform*, 13 May 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/98028/analysis-somali-security-sector-reform>) accessed 4 June 2014.

IRIN, *As Somali piracy falls, questions over what to do with captured pirates*, 20 November 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99164/as-somali-piracy-falls-questions-over-what-to-do-with-captured-pirates>) accessed 14 August 2014.

IRIN, *Briefing: Can federalism work in Somalia?*, 5 February 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99600/briefing-can-federalism-work-in-somalia>) accessed 27 May 2014.

IRIN, *Briefing: Somalia, federalism and Jubaland*, 16 April 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/97860/briefing-somalia-federalism-and-jubaland>) accessed 30 May 2014.

IRIN, *Building health systems from scratch in Somalia*, 26 April 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/fr/report/97927/building-health-systems-from-scratch-in-somalia>) accessed 15 May 2014.

IRIN, *Clans clash in Somalia's Lower Shabelle*, 11 June 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100196/clans-clash-in-somalia-s-lower-shabelle>) accessed 10 July 2014.

IRIN, *Five challenges for Somalia's economic reconstruction*, 14 February 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99647/five-challenges-for-somalia-s-economic-reconstruction>) accessed 12 May 2014.

IRIN, *Mapping Mogadishu's revival*, 25 November 2013 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99197/mapping-mogadishu-s-revival>) accessed 5 June 2014.

IRIN, *Mogadishu on the up*, 18 May 2012 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/95480/somalia-mogadishu-on-the-up>) accessed 4 June 2014.

IRIN, *No easy way forward for Al-Shabab defectors*, 12 June 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100197/no-easy-way-forward-for-al-shabab-defectors>) accessed 11 July 2014.

IRIN, *Security downturn in Mogadishu*, 9 April 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99906/security-downturn-in-mogadishu>) accessed 5 June 2014.

IRIN, *Shortages, clan rivalries weaken Somalia's new army*, 28 May 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100141/shortages-clan-rivalries-weaken-somalia-s-new-army>) accessed 3 June 2014.

IRIN, *Short-term costs of military gains in Somalia*, 21 March 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/99817/short-term-costs-of-military-gains-in-somalia>) accessed 26 May 2014.

IRIN, *Somalia at 'risk of relapse'*, 7 May 2014 (<http://www.irinnews.org/report/100051/somalia-at-risk-of-relapse>) accessed 8 May 2014.

IRIN, *Somalia: Chronology of events 1960-2000*, 1 September 2000 (<http://www.irinnews.org/in-depth/72043/54/somalia-chronology-of-events-1960-2000>) accessed 26 May 2014.

ISS Africa (Institute for Security Studies, Addis Ababa), *The Somalia Conflict. Implications for peacemaking and peacekeeping efforts*, September 2009 (<http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/P198.PDF>) accessed 10 June 2014.

ISS Africa, *Peace and Security Council Report, issue 59*, June 2014 (http://www.issafrica.org/uploads/PSC59_%20June_14English.pdf) accessed 3 June 2014.

Jackson, A. & Aynte, A., 'Talking to the other side: Humanitarian negotiations with Al-Shabaab in Somalia', *HPG Working Papers*, 9 December 2013 (<http://www.odi.org.uk/sites/odi.org.uk/files/odi-assets/publications-opinion-files/8744.pdf>) accessed 12 May 2014, p. 16-19.

Kedro Creek Organisation (<http://kedro.org/>) accessed 15 July 2014.

Khalif, A., 'The last days of Mogadishu's old town', *Africa Review*, 17 February 2014 (<http://www.africareview.com/Special-Reports/Mogadishu-old-town-under-threat/-/979182/2209902/-/view/printVersion/-/iy7dfp/-/index.html>) accessed 4 June 2014.

King's College London, *Combat piracy in Somalia through local investment, says study*, 10 July 2014 (<http://www.kcl.ac.uk/newsevents/news/newsrecords/2014/July/Combat-piracy-in-Somalia-through-local-investment,-says-study-.aspx>) accessed 14 August 2014.

Kisima Peace and Development Organisation, *Multi-cluster Joint Assessment Report on Kismayo IDPs*, March 2013 ([https://www.humanitarianresponse.info/sites/www.humanitarianresponse.info/files/assessments/Joint %20Assessment %20Report %20on %20Kismayu %20IDPs %20camps %20led %20by %20KISIMA.pdf](https://www.humanitarianresponse.info/sites/www.humanitarianresponse.info/files/assessments/Joint%20Assessment%20Report%20on%20Kismayu%20IDPs%20camps%20led%20by%20KISIMA.pdf)) accessed 25 June 2014.

Kismayo University [website], last updated: 27 June 2014 (<http://www.kismayouniversity.com/>) accessed 27 June 2014.

Landinfo, *Report: Documents in Somalia and Sudan*, 5 January 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/769/1/769_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

Landinfo, *Response Somalia: Reer Hamar*, 17 December 2009 (http://landinfo.no/asset/1091/1/1091_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

Landinfo, *Respons Somalia: Yrkes- og lavstatusgrupper*, 25 July 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2460/1/2460_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

Landinfo, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab and forced marriage*, 6 July 2012 (<http://www.landinfo.no/asset/2156>) accessed 30 May 2014.

Landinfo, *Somalia: Protection and conflict resolution mechanisms*, 2 June 2009 (http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1058/1/1058_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

Landinfo, *Somalia: Vulnerability, Minority Groups, Weak Clans and Individuals at Risk*, 21 July 2011 (http://www.landinfo.no/asset/1805/1/1805_1.pdf) accessed 20 May 2014.

Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Bajuni-øyene*, 16 February 2010 (http://landinfo.no/asset/1147/1/1147_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Beskyttelse og konfliktløsningsmekanismer*, 6 July 2012 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2109/1/2109_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

Landinfo, *Temanotat Somalia: Sikkerhet og beskyttelse i Mogadishu*, 12 June 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2417/1/2417_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and protection issues in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, March 2014 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2837/1/2837_1.pdf) accessed 26 May 2014.

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and protection in Mogadishu and South-Central Somalia*, May 2013 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/6F1A29C6-2F84-40D2-BDE4-42F69897EEC3/0/security_and_protection_in_somalia_may_2013.pdf) accessed 27 May 2014.

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Update on security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, January 2013 (http://landinfo.no/asset/2319/1/2319_1.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

Landinfo/Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/90821397-6911-4CEF-A8D0-6B8647021EF2/0/Security_human_rights_issues_South_CentralSomalia_including_Mogadishu.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

Le Sage, A., *The Importance of Customary Law – xeer – in Somalia*, 2011 (<http://www.idaratmaritime.com/wordpress/?p=334>) accessed 10 June 2014.

Library of Congress, *A Country Study: Somalia*, last updated May 1992, (<http://lcweb2.loc.gov/frd/cs/sotoc.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

Lifos (Migrationsverket), *Abtirsiimo och abtirsiin – upräkning av sin somaliska klanlinje*, 24 May 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=30344>) accessed 10 June 2014.

Lifos, *Government and Clan system in Somalia. Report from Fact Finding Mission to Nairobi, Kenya, and Mogadishu, Hargeisa and Boosaaso in Somalia in June 2012*, 5 March 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=29575>) accessed 10 June 2014.

Lifos, *Kvinnor i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*, revised 24 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=31539>) accessed 30 May 2014.

Lifos, *Kvinnor och barn i Somalia. Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya och Mogadishu, Hargeisa och Bosaaso i Somalia i juni 2012*, 5 June 2013 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentSummaryId=30432>) accessed 22 June 2014.

Lifos, *Säkerhetssituationen i södra och centrala Somalia, Rapport från utredningsresa till Nairobi, Kenya i oktober 2013*. 20 January 2014 (<http://lifos.migrationsverket.se/dokument?documentAttachmentId=40524>) accessed 22 June 2014.

LPI (Life and Peace Institute), *Alternatives for Conflict Transformation in Somalia. A snapshot and analysis of key political actors' views and strategies*, 2014 (<http://www.life-peace.org/wp-content/uploads/The-ACTS-Report.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014.

Mail & Guardian, *Fighting sexual abuse by soldiers*, 29 November 2013 (<http://mg.co.za/article/2013-11-29-00-fighting-sexual-abuse-by-soldiers>) accessed 3 June 2014.

Marchal, R., *A Survey of Mogadishu's Economy*, European Commission/ Somali Unit (Nairobi), August 2002 (http://www.eeas.europa.eu/delegations/somalia/documents/more_info/mogadishu_economic_survey_en.pdf) accessed 4 June 2014. Roland Marchal is a researcher at CERi - a joint research unit of Sciences Po and the CNRS - in Paris/France.

Marchal, R., 'Introduction', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Federal Ministry of the Interior, Austria, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014.

Masters, J., *Al-Shabab*, Council of Foreign Relations, 23 September 2013 (<http://www.cfr.org/somalia/al-shabab/p18650>) accessed 22 June 2014.

McGregor, A., *Are Corruption and Tribalism Dooming Somalia's War on al-Shabaab Extremists?*, Jamestown Foundation, 21 February 2014 (http://www.jamestown.org/single/?tx_ttnews%5Btt_news%5D=42001&tx_ttnews%5BbackPid%5D=7) accessed 20 May 2014.

Menkhaus, K., 'Al-Shabab's Capabilities Post-Westgate', *CTC Sentinel, Special Issue Vol. 7 Issue 2*, CTC, February 2014 (<https://www.ctc.usma.edu/wp-content/uploads/2014/02/CTCSentinel-Vol7Iss2.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014, p. 9.

MetaVR [website] (http://www.metavr.com/technology/kismayo_terrain.html) accessed 25 June 2014.

Migiyo, K., *Mogadishu boom turns famine victims into urban labourers*, Thomson Reuters Foundation, 19 June 2012 (<http://www.trust.org/item/?map=mogadishu-boom-turns-famine-victims-into-urban-labourers>) accessed 5 June 2014.

Ministerie van Buitenlandse Zaken (The Netherlands), *Algemeen ambtsbericht Somalië*, 19 December 2013 (<http://www.rijksoverheid.nl/bestanden/documenten-en-publicaties/ambtsberichten/2013/12/19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-2013-12-19/algemeen-ambtsbericht-somalie-december-2013.pdf>) accessed 27 May 2014.

Minority Rights Group International, *No redress: Somalia's forgotten minorities*, 31 January 2010 (<http://www.minorityrights.org/?lid=10370>) accessed 10 June 2014.

MobileMoneyAfrica (<http://mobilemoneyafrica.com/>) accessed 20 May 2014.

Mogadishu Airport [website] (<http://mogadishuairport.com/>) accessed 24 June 2014.

MSF (Médecins sans Frontières), *MSF forced to close all medical programmes in Somalia*, 14 August 2013 (<http://www.msf.org/article243/msf-forced-close-all-medical-programmes-somalia>) accessed 12 May 2014.

Mubarak, M., 'Mogadishu security declines as armed forces stretched outside capital', *African arguments* [weblog], 16 April 2014 (<http://africanarguments.org/2014/04/16/mogadishu-security-declines-as-armed-forces-stretched-outside-capital-by-mohamed-mubarak/>) accessed 7 June 2014.

National Geographic, *National Geographic Atlas of the World, Eighth Edition, Somalia Facts*, (<http://travel.nationalgeographic.com/travel/countries/somalia-facts/>) accessed 2 June 2014.

NOAS (Norwegian Organisation for Asylum Seekers), *Persecution and protection in Somalia, A fact-finding report by NOAS*, April 2014 (http://www.noas.no/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/Somalia_web.pdf) accessed 2 June 2014.

NUSOJ (National Union of Somali Journalist), *Annual Press Freedom Report 2012*, May 2013 (<http://www.nusoj.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/05/2012-Annual-Press-Freedom-Report-final.pdf>) accessed 22 May 2014.

Oceans Beyond Piracy, *The Human Cost of Maritime Piracy 2012*, Working Paper, 2013 (<http://www.mphrp.org/publications/HCoP2012FullReport.pdf>) accessed 14 August 2014.

Omar, A., 'The verdict on Somalia's new draft media law', *African Arguments* [weblog], 19 March 2014 (<http://africanarguments.org/2014/03/19/the-verdict-on-somalias-new-draft-media-law-by-annisa-omar/>) accessed 6 June 2014.

OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for April 10 2014*, 10 April 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-through-4.4.14.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

OODA Loop, *Security and Political Awareness Report Somalia for March 29 2014*, 29 March 2014 (<http://www.oodaloop.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/03/Somalia-Report-32914.pdf>) accessed 16 May 2014.

Osman, A.O., *Somalia: New Media Law Will Protect Human Rights*, AllAfrica [weblog], 26 August 2013 (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201308261759.html>) accessed 23 May 2014.

Pérouse de Montclos, M.-A., *Exodus and reconstruction of identities: Somali 'minority refugees' in Mombasa*, 1999 (http://www.observatoire-humanitaire.org/etudes/Som_minorite_GB.pdf) accessed 20 May 2014.

Persecution - Somalia (www.persecution.org/category/countries/africa/somalia) accessed 20 May 2014.

Radio Ergo, *Beletweyne hospital runs out of drugs*, 3 March 2014 (http://radioergo.org/en/read.php?article_id=1336) accessed 27 June 2014.

Radio Ergo, *More girls going to school in central Somalia*, 18 March 2014 (http://www.radioergo.org/en/read.php?article_id=1349) accessed 2 May 2014.

Radio Wehel, *Somali President urges NISA to tighten security*, 9 January 2014 (<http://www.radiowehel.com/2014/01/09/somali-president-urges-nisa-to-tighten-security/>) accessed 27 May 2014.

RBC Radio/Raxanreeb Online, *UN supports three-region state for Baydhaba, its envoy says*, 25 March 2014 (<http://www.raxanreeb.com/2014/03/somalia-un-supports-three-region-state-for-baydhaba-its-envoy-says/>) accessed 21 May 2014.

RBC Radio/Raxanreeb Online, *Analysis on the new 25 cabinet members*, 19 January 2014 (<http://www.raxanreeb.com/2014/01/somalia-analysis-on-the-new-25-cabinet-members/>) accessed 19 May 2014.

Reporters without Borders, *Outrage over jail sentences in rape interview case*, 9 December 2013 (<http://en.rsf.org/somalia-outrage-over-jail-sentences-in-09-12-2013,45582.html>) accessed 15 July 2014.

Reporters without Borders, *Security agents still hound journalist after detaining, torturing him*, 25 February 2014 (<http://en.rsf.org/somalia-security-agents-still-hound-25-02-2014,45925.html>) accessed 22 May 2014.

Reporters without Borders, *World Press Freedom Index 2014*, s.d. (http://rsf.org/index2014/data/index2014_en.pdf) accessed 22 May 2014.

Reuters, *Chronology of Somalia's collapse, conflict*, 1 January 2007 (<http://www.reuters.com/article/2007/01/01/us-somalia-idUSL0188726320070101>) accessed 28 May 2014.

Reuters, *Mobile transfers save money and lives in Somalia*, 3 March 2010 (<http://www.reuters.com/article/2010/03/03/us-somalia-mobiles-idUSTRE6222BY20100303>) accessed 20 May 2014.

Reuters, *Somali Islamist rebels force men to grow beards*, 19 December 2009 (<http://af.reuters.com/article/idAFJOE5BI07O20091219>) accessed 28 May 2014.

Reuters, *Somali women say Islamists becoming more draconian*, 15 January 2011 (<http://in.reuters.com/article/2011/01/15/idINIndia-54179120110115>) accessed 28 May 2014.

Rinehard, B., *Clan Structure in Somalia*, Civil-Military Fusion Centre, August 2011 ([https://www.cimicweb.org/cmo/Piracy/Documents/CFC %20Anti-Piracy %20Thematic %20Reports/CFC Anti-Piracy Report Clans %20in %20Somalia Aug 2011.pdf](https://www.cimicweb.org/cmo/Piracy/Documents/CFC%20Anti-Piracy%20Thematic%20Reports/CFC%20Anti-Piracy%20Report%20Clans%20in%20Somalia%20Aug%202011.pdf)) accessed 10 June 2014.

RMMS (Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat), *Country Profile – Somalia – South-Central*, 2014 (<http://www.regionalmms.org/index.php?id=19>) accessed 7 June 2014.

RMMS, 'Going West contemporary mixed migration trends from the Horn of Africa to Libya & Europe', Mixed Migration Research Series, June 2014 (http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/rmms_publications/Going_West_migration_trends_Libya_Europe_RMMS.pdf) accessed 7 June 2014.

RMMS, *Mixed Migration in Horn of Africa and Yemen*, January 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1296>) accessed 7 June 2014.

RMMS, *Regional mixed migration summary for April 2014* ([http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/monthly %20summaries/April 2014 RMMS Monthly Summary.pdf](http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/monthly%20summaries/April_2014_RMMS_Monthly_Summary.pdf)) accessed 7 June 2014.

RMMS, *The Letter of the Law. Regular and irregular migration in Saudi Arabia in a context of rapid change*, April 2014 ([http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/rmms_publications/RMMS Letter of the Law - Saudi Arabia report.pdf](http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/rmms_publications/RMMS_Letter_of_the_Law_-_Saudi_Arabia_report.pdf)) accessed 15 July 2014.

Roble, M.A., 'Mogadishu's Dilemma: Who's in Control?', *Terrorism Monitor Volume 11, Issue 12*, Jamestown Foundation, 14 June 2013 ([http://www.jamestown.org/single/?tx_ttnews %5Bpointer %5D=11&tx_ttnews %5Btt_news %5D=41022&tx_ttnews %5BbackPid %5D=228&cHash=8f501a5beea0e5ea0e1bbcc1dd0bed1](http://www.jamestown.org/single/?tx_ttnews%5Bpointer%5D=11&tx_ttnews%5Btt_news%5D=41022&tx_ttnews%5BbackPid%5D=228&cHash=8f501a5beea0e5ea0e1bbcc1dd0bed1)) accessed 5 June 2014.

SAACID.org, *Education*, s.d. (<https://saacid.org/Education.html>) accessed 2 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *African Union condemns assassination of Somali elder*, 29 November 2012 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2012/11/29/newsbrief-09) accessed 27 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab arrests its own members after drone strike in Lower Shabelle*, 3 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/03/feature-02) accessed 30 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab attack on Beledweyne police station 'self-defeating', Mohamud says*, 19 November 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/11/19/newsbrief-01) accessed 27 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab attacks military base in Beledweyne*, 4 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/04/newsbrief-04) accessed 27 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab arrests its own members after drone strike in Lower Shabelle*, 3 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/03/feature-02) accessed 30 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab closes Hormud Telecom in Jilib, detains staff*, 3 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/03/newsbrief-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab fails to sway Somalis against Ethiopian troops*, 24 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/24/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab fleeing into bigger cities, becoming more active, UN envoy warns*, 25 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/25/newsbrief-03) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab imposes hefty taxes Galhareri residents in Galgadud*, 23 April 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/04/23/newsbrief-05) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab intensifies recruitment efforts in villages near El Bur*, 4 April 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/04/04/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab militants increase child recruitment in Somalia*, 16 January 2012 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2012/01/16/feature-01) accessed 1 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab recruitment drive falls on deaf ears*, 12 November 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/12/feature-01) accessed 2 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Al-Shabaab: Somali educational improvements undermine Islam*, 20 November 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/20/feature-01) accessed 6 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *AMISOM, IJA agree to deploy police force in Kismayo*, 23 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/23/newsbrief-06) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *AMISOM, IJA forces rescue 30 people kidnapped by al-Shabaab in Kismayo*, 2 June 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/06/02/newsbrief-06) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *AMISOM spokesperson: Expect big changes this year in fight against al-Shabaab*, 7 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/07/feature-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *AMISOM trains, donates vehicles to Somali police*, 3 March 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/03/newsbrief-03) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Biometric passport registration centre opens in Mogadishu*, 24 December 2013
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/12/24/newsbrief-04) accessed 26 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Bulo Burde residents flee al-Shabaab's oppressive rule*, 26 December 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/12/26/feature-01) accessed 2 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Challenges of rebuilding a united Somali National Army*, 24 October 2013
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/10/24/feature-01) accessed 30 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Clan militias clash over internally displaced persons camp in Daynile*, 15 April 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/04/15/newsbrief-04) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Clashes between Somali troops, al-Shabaab kill 27 in Bakol*, 28 May 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/28/newsbrief-06) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Concerns rise over preparedness of Somali security forces*, 15 August 2013
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/08/15/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *El Dher residents flee after al-Shabaab imposes hefty tax demand*, 6 March 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/06/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Ethiopian troops formally join AMISOM*, 22 January 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/01/22/newsbrief-01) accessed 27 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *EU military training programme launches in Somalia*, 26 february 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/26/newsbrief-04) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Former Benadir officials left exposed to al-Shabaab reprisals*, 6 May 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/05/06/feature-01) accessed 16 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Grenade attack in Beledweyne kills 1, injures others*, 9 September 2013
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/09/09/newsbrief-04) accessed 27 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Himan and Heeb security forces rescue kidnapped children*, 16 May 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/16/newsbrief-05) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Japan pledges \$40 million to Somalia*, 14 March 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/14/newsbrief-05) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Killer of Hiran elder executed in Beledweyne*, 6 August 2013
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/08/06/newsbrief-04) accessed 27 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Life in Hudur after al-Shabaab*, 16 May 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/photo_essays/hoa/photo_essays/2014/05/16/photo_essay) accessed 2 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Likelihood of al-Shabaab members hiding among civilian population stokes fears*, 7 April 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/04/07/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Mogadishu identification card centre overwhelmed with applicants*, 22 January 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/22/feature-01) accessed 26 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Mogadishu mayor's desire to monopolise Benadir security raises concerns*, 12 March 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/12/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *New street signs and house numbers to improve security, convenience in Mogadishu*, 30 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/30/feature-02) accessed 5 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Parents in Bulo Burde seek answers on children abducted by al-Shabaab*, 28 March 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/28/feature-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali, AMISOM forces capture El Bur, Mahas*, 26 March 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/03/26/newsbrief-01) accessed 20 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali, AMISOM forces capture Eyn from al-Shabaab*, 24 April 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/04/24/newsbrief-01) accessed 27 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali, AMISOM forces carry out security sweep in Mogadishu*, 2 May 2014
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/02/newsbrief-03) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali educational improvements undermine Islam*, 20 November 2013
(http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/20/feature-01) accessed 6 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali education coalition releases unified curriculum*, 29 May 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/05/29/feature-01) accessed 1 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali government, Ahlu Sunna wal Jamaa sign security agreement*, 8 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2013/03/08/newsbrief-04) accessed 19 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali government airlifts food aid to Bulo Burde*, 29 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/05/29/newsbrief-05) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali government, ASWJ at loggerheads over integration of militia into SNA*, 27 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/27/feature-01) accessed 19 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali Minister of Defence: Government committed to re-building army*, 25 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/25/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali National Army commander: Reviving army will take time*, 20 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/02/20/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali police force gets boost from Japan, AMISOM*, 10 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/10/newsbrief-02) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somali prime minister appoints new cabinet*, 17 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/01/17/newsbrief-01) accessed 29 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab Confiscates Camera-Equipped Mobile Phones in Barawe*, 18 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/18/feature-01) accessed 20 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalia: Al-Shabaab says smartphones used 'to spy on 'Muslim people'*, 14 November 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/11/14/feature-01) accessed 22 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalia: Amisom Health Clinics Treat Somalis in Areas Liberated From Al-Shabaab*, 28 May 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/05/28/feature-02) accessed 15 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalia faces logistical challenges in issuing new passports*, 3 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/03/feature-01) accessed 26 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalia faces major challenges in liberating al-Shabaab controlled areas*, 4 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/04/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalia revives army division in step towards greater security*, 12 September 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/09/12/feature-01) accessed 19 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalia takes steps to combat forgery business*, 24 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/01/24/feature-02) accessed 26 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalia, Turkey sign bilateral military agreement*, 28 February 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/newsbriefs/2014/02/28/newsbrief-03) accessed 6 June 2014.

SabahiOnline, *Somalis decry al-Shabaab's use of child suicide bombers*, 5 March 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/03/05/feature-02?change_locale=true) accessed 1 June 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalis from diaspora denounce al-Shabaab threats*, 9 January 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/01/09/feature-01) accessed 9 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Somalis recall forced marriages with al-Shabaab fighters*, 21 June 2013 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2013/06/21/feature-01) accessed 30 May 2014.

Sabahionline, *Uptick in Mogadishu violence a wakeup call for citizens, security forces*, 1 May 2014 (http://sabahionline.com/en_GB/articles/hoa/articles/features/2014/05/01/feature-01) accessed 6 June 2014.

Save the Children, *State of the World's Mothers Report 2014 - Executive Summary* (http://www.savethechildren.org/atf/cf/%7B9def2ebe-10ae-432c-9bd0-df91d2eba74a%7D/SOWM_2014%20EXEC_SUMMARY.PDF) accessed 29 May 2014.

Security Council Report, *Chronology*, revised on 4 April 2014 (<http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/chronology/somalia.php?page=13>) accessed 27 May 2014.

Security Council Report, *May 2014 Monthly Forecast – Somalia*, 1 May 2014 (http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/monthly-forecast/2014-05/somalia_2014_05.php) accessed 2 June 2014.

Security Council Report, *March 2014 Monthly Forecast – Somalia*, 28 February 2014 (http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/monthly-forecast/2014-03/somalia_13.php) accessed 2 June 2014.

SEMG (Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group), *Letter dated 6 February 2014 from the Coordinator of the Somalia and Eritrea Monitoring Group addressed to the Chair of the Security Council Committee Pursuant to Resolutions 751 (1992) and 1907 (2009)*, 6 February 2014 (<http://somalianews.files.wordpress.com/2014/02/6-feb-2014-unmg-memo-somalia-arms-diversion.pdf>) accessed 5 June 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *Al-Shabaab insurgents attack AMISOM troops in Qoryole district*, 19 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21623>) accessed 21 May 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *AMISOM: Airstrike Kills 50 al-Shabab in Somalia*, 21 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21786>) accessed 21 May 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *Illegal Checkpoints in Mogadishu's outskirts*, 25 February 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=15025>) accessed 7 June 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *Mayor Mungab Replaces Yaqshid and Howl Wadag District Commissioners*, 26 April 2014 (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201404260037.html>) accessed 16 May 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *Ministry of Defence carpes soldiers as becoming more 'clan-centered' after transfers to other regions*, 21 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21781>) accessed 21 May 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *Mogadishu Mayor orders replacement of Hamarjajab district commissioner*, 18 April 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=19113>) accessed 16 May 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *Pastorals and Al-Shabaab battle on Buloburde outskirts*, 21 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21806>) accessed 21 May 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *Somali govt says fighting in Baladhawo provides terrorists with an opportunity*, 15 May 2014 (<http://shabelle.net/?p=21310>) accessed 21 May 2014.

Shabelle Media Network, *Somalia: Al Shabaab Warns Government Officials*, 25 May 2014 (<http://allafrica.com/stories/201405250394.html>) accessed 27 May 2014.

Somali Embassy UK [Facebook] (<https://www.facebook.com/SomaliEmbassyUK>) accessed 28 May 2014.

Somalia, *Law No. 28 of 22 December 1962 - Somali Citizenship*, 22 January 1963 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/3ae6b50630.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

Somalia NGO Consortium, *Walking the Talk in Somalia? Progress since the 2012 London Conference*, 6 May 2013 ([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Walking %20the %20Talk %20in %20Somalia %20-%20Progress %20Since %20London %202012.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Walking%20the%20Talk%20in%20Somalia%20-%20Progress%20Since%20London%202012.pdf)) accessed 30 May 2014.

Somaliareport, *Al-Shabaab bans teaching Geography and History*, 16 October 2011 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/1777/Al-Shabaab_Bans_Teaching_Geography_and_History) accessed 27 May 2014.

Somaliareport, *Al-Shabaab devastates education for kids*, 25 October 2011 (http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/1806/Al-Shabaab_Devastates_Education_for_Kids) accessed 2 May 2014.

Somaliareport, *Al-Shabaab abuses of civilians continue*, 22 June 2012 (http://somaliareport.com/index.php/post/3467/Al-Shabaab_Abuses_of_Civilians_Continue) accessed 29 May 2014

Somaliareport, *Business booming in Galkayo Arms Market*, 15 March 2011
(http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/283/Business_Booming_in_Galkayo_Arms_Market)
accessed 25 June 2014.

Somaliareport, *Fake Somali Passports, IDs Seized by Kenya* 19 November 2011
(http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/2073/Fake_Somali_Passports_IDS_Seized_by_Kenya)
accessed 26 May 2014.

Somaliareport, *TFG Bans Use of Old Somali Passport*, 17 September 2011
(http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/1588/TFG_Bans_Use_of_Old_Somali_Passport) 26 May
2014.

Somaliareport, *The Importance of Kismayo*, 6 November 2012
(<http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/3427>) accessed 25 June 2014.

Somaliareport, *Weekly Security Roundup May 5-11 2012*, 11 May 2012
(http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/post/3334/Weekly_Security_Roundup) accessed 25 June 2014.

Somaliareport, *Weekly Security Roundup May 19-25 2012*, 26 May 2012
(http://www.somaliareport.com/index.php/subcategory/91/Background/Weekly_Security_Roundup/052012///14) accessed 25 June 2014.

SomaliCurrent, *Somali Diaspora return, rebuilding homeland*, 22 January 2014
(<http://www.somalicurrent.com/2014/01/22/somali-diaspora-return-rebuilding-homeland/>) accessed 5 June
2014.

SomaliCurrent, *Somali Embassy in Kenya resumes issuance of passports*, 13 May 2014
(<http://www.somalicurrent.com/2014/05/13/somali-embassy-in-kenya-resumes-issuance-of-passports/>) 28
May 2014.

SomaliCurrent, *Somali mother of homeless children*, 7 March 2014
(<http://www.somalicurrent.com/2014/03/07/somali-mother-of-homeless-children/>) accessed 2 June 2014.

SomaliCurrent, *Somali President unveils new passport procedure*, 22 December 2014
(<http://www.somalicurrent.com/2013/12/22/somali-president-unveils-new-passport-procedure/>) accessed
28 May 2014.

SOS Children's Village, *Children on the streets of Somalia*, 17 January 2013
(<http://www.soschildrensvillages.org.uk/news/archive/2013/01/children-on-the-streets-of-somalia>)
accessed 2 June 2014.

Source Security, *HID Global contributes to design of new national ID card and e-passport for Somalia*, 25 April
2014 (<http://www.sourcesecurity.com/news/articles/co-823-ga.13834.html>) accessed 28 May 2014.

Standard Digital News, *Telecoms firm draws militia's ire in Somalia*, 26 June 2012
(<http://www.standardmedia.co.ke/business/article/2000060626/telecoms-firm-draws-militia-s-ire-in-somalia>) accessed 20 May 2014.

Steinberg, G., 'Regionaler Jihad in Ostafrika. Die somalischen Shabab sind eine unabhängige Organisation und kein al-Qaida-Ableger', *SWP-Aktuell 2013/A 67*, Stiftung Wissenschaft und Politik, November 2013
(http://www.swp-berlin.org/fileadmin/contents/products/aktuell/2013A67_sbg.pdf) accessed 15 May 2014.

Sterzi, F., 'Offshore Somalia: Piracy, Naval Missions and Private Security', *International Commentary*, vol. ix. no. 34, *Somalia: Clan and State Politics*, International Training Program for Conflict Management, December 2013 (http://www.itpcm.dirpolis.sssup.it/files/2013/12/COMMENTARY_SOMALIA_ISSUE_DEC_2013.pdf) accessed 14 August 2014.

Stewart, C., 'Update on 'gay man stoned to death' in Somalia', *Erasing 76 Crimes* [weblog], 23 March 2013 (<http://76crimes.com/2013/03/23/update-on-gay-man-stoned-to-death-in-somalia/>) accessed 2 June 2013.

Tempia, S., Braidotti, F., Aden, H.H., Abdulle, M.H., Costagli, R., Otieno, F.T., *Mapping cattle trade routes in southern Somalia: a method for mobile livestock keeping systems*, The World Organisation for Animal Health (<http://www.oie.int/doc/ged/D9652.PDF>) accessed 27 June 2014.

The Economist, *Almost expunged – Even Somalia's supposedly moderate government is loth to protect them*, 22 October 2009 (<http://www.economist.com/node/14707279>) accessed 27 May 2014.

The Guardian, *'Mogadishu is like Manhattan': Somalis return home to accelerate progress*, 11 January 2013 (<http://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2013/jan/11/mogadishu-manhattan-somalis-return-progress>) accessed 28 May 2014.

The Guardian, *Somali NGOs call for help to ease burden of Mogadishu street children*, 16 January 2013 (<http://www.theguardian.com/global-development/2013/jan/16/somali-ngos-mogadishu-street-children>) accessed 2 June 2014.

The Heritage Institute, *Hasty Repatriation. Kenya's attempt to send Somali refugees home*, February 2013 (http://gallery.mailchimp.com/19679cf7708fe9b4e9f72c846/files/Heritage_Institute_Hasty_Repatriation.pdf) accessed 28 May 2014, p. 21.

The Jamestown Foundation, *Somalia's al-Shabaab Movement Turns on Itself*, 9 August 2013 (http://www.jamestown.org/single/?tx_ttnews%5Btt_news%5D=41247&no_cache=1) accessed 10 June 2014.

The Star, *Star exclusive: Somalia's new war order*, 27 May 2014 (http://www.thestar.com/news/world/2014/05/25/star_exclusive_somalias_new_war_order.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

The Telegraph, *Teenage girl suicide bomber blows up Somalia theatre*, 4 April 2012 (<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/africaandindianocean/somalia/9185534/Teenage-girl-suicide-bomber-blows-up-Somalia-theatre.html>) accessed 30 May 2014.

Thomas Reuters Foundation, *Mentally ill tied to trees and left to die in Somalia*, 7 October 2013 (<http://www.trust.org/item/20131007132825-oupwe/>) accessed 15 May 2014.

Tiwald, A., *Die Parias Somalias: Ständische Berufskasten als Basis sozialer Diskriminierung*, Österreichischer Integrationsfonds, December 2010 (<http://www.integrationsfonds.at/laenderinformation/diepariassomalias>) accessed 10 June 2014.

Tiwald, A., 'The Security Situation in Somalia', *Somalia: Security, Minorities and Migration*, Austria: Federal Ministry of the Interior, 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53564b8a4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014.

Tripartite Agreement Between the Government of the Republic of Kenya, the Government of the Federal Republic of Somalia and the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees Governing the Voluntary Repatriation of Somali Refugees Living in Kenya, 2013, 10 November 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5285e0294.html>) accessed 15 July 2014.

Udlændingsstyrelsen, *Security and human rights issues in South-Central Somalia, including Mogadishu*, April 2012 (<http://www.nyidanmark.dk/NR/rdonlyres/68C10A22-BFFC-4BD6-899D-60FB6B0F7AC5/0/FFMSomalia2013Final.pdf>) accessed 26 May 2014.

UKBA (UK Border Agency), Home Office, COI Service, *Country of Origin Information (COI) report, Somalia*, 17 January 2012 (https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/310218/Somalia_COI_report_jan_2012.pdf) accessed 28 May 2014.

UK FCO (UK Foreign and Commonwealth Office), *Human Rights and Democracy Report 2013 - Section XI: Human Rights in Countries of Concern – Somalia*, 10 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/273711/389475_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

UNDP (United Nations Development Programme), *Millennium Development Goals – Achieve universal primary education*, s.d. (<http://www.so.undp.org/content/somalia/en/home/mdgoverview/overview/mdg2/>) accessed 6 May 2014.

UNESCO, *KASMO FM: Somali women finally get their own radio voice*, 28 January 2013 (http://www.unesco.org/new/en/media-services/single-view/news/kasmo_fm_somali_women_finally_get_their_own_radio_voice/) accessed 20 May 2014.

UN Habitat, Regional Office for Africa and Arab States, *Somalia Urban Development Programme (SUDP) Final Evaluation Report*, 13 April 2008 (<http://unhabitat.org/evaluation-of-somalia-urban-development-programme-sudp/>) accessed 6 June 2014.

UNHCR, *Dadaab and Alinjugur, Kenya, Briefing Note*, June 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1375>) accessed 7 June 2014.

UNHCR, *Eligibility Guidelines for Assessing the International Protection needs of Asylum Seekers from Somalia*, 5 May 2010, (<http://www.unhcr-northerneurope.org/resources/legal-documents/guidelines-and-positions/eligibility-guidelines.html>) accessed 2 June 2014.

UNHCR, *International Protection Considerations with Regard to people fleeing Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 January 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52d7fc5f4.html>) accessed 15 May 2014.

UNHCR, *UNHCR Position on Returns to Southern and Central Somalia*, 17 June 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/53a04d044.html>) accessed 27 June 2014.

UNHCR, *Refugees in the Horn of Africa: Somali Displacement Crisis, Information Sharing Portal*, last updated 5 June 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/regional.php>) accessed 7 June 2014.

UNHCR, *Refugees in the Horn of Africa. Somali Displacement Crisis, Somalia Population Movement Trends*, s.d. (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/country.php?id=197>) accessed 9 May 2014.

UNHCR, *Somalia Fact Sheet*, April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1930_1397656486_unhcr-briefing-sheet-april-v1.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014.

UNHCR, *Somalia factsheet*, June 2012

([http://img.static.reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Full %20Report_817.pdf](http://img.static.reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Full%20Report_817.pdf)) accessed 12 May 2014.

UNHCR, *Somalia: Mogadishu IDPs by District - May 2013*

([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/05-May13_Total IDPs moga A3PC v1.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/05-May13_Total_IDPs_moga_A3PC_v1.pdf)) accessed 5 June 2014.

UNHCR, *Somalia: Total IDPs by Region - April 2014*, 10 April 2014

(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/534cf3674.html>) accessed 12 May 2014.

UNHCR, *2014 UNHCR country operations profile – Somalia* (<http://www.unhcr.org/pages/49e483ad6.html>) accessed 27 August 2014.

UNHCR Somalia, *Genealogical Table of Somali Clans*, 2000

(http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/bsvec1_unhcr2000.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

UNHCR Somalia, *Total IDPs per region April 2014*, 12 May 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1369>) accessed 7 June 2014.

UN Human Rights Council, *Report of the Independent Expert on the situation of human rights in Somalia, Shamsul Bari*, 16 August 2013

([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/A-HRC-24-40_en %20 %281 %29.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/A-HRC-24-40_en%20%281%29.pdf)) accessed 16 June 2014.

UN Human Rights Council, *Report of the independent expert on the situation of human rights in Somalia, Shamsul Bari*, 8 March 2010

(http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/8196336C6C0EA522492576E3001A7B8C-Full_Report.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014.

UNICEF, *Massive campaign to get one million Somali children into school to be launched*, 6 September 2013

(http://www.unicef.org/somalia/education_13315.html) accessed 1 May 2014.

UNICEF, *The G2S Initiative: Educating for Resilience (2013-2016)*, 2013

(http://www.unicef.org/somalia/SOM_resources_gotoschool.pdf) accessed 1 May 2014.

UNICEF/Child Info, *Female Genital Mutilation/Cutting: A statistical overview and exploration of the dynamics of change*, July 2013 (http://www.childinfo.org/files/FGMC_Low_Sept2013.pdf) accessed 30 May 2014.

UNITAR, *UNOSAT Maps Somalia* (<http://www.unitar.org/unosat/maps/SOM>) accessed 7 June 2014.

UNITAR/UNOSAT, *Update 6: Reduction of Somali IDP Shelter Concentrations in Mogadishu, Somalia (3 June 2013 - 24 November 2013)*, 2 January 2014 (http://unosat-maps.web.cern.ch/unosat-maps/SO/CE20130710SOM/REPORT_MogadishuCamp_Analysis_24November2013.pdf) accessed 5 June 2014.

University Directory Worldwide, *Somalia Academic Institutions Directory* (http://www.university-directory.eu/Somalia/Somalia.html#U2icLa1_tg8) accessed 1 May 2014.

UN News Centre, *Somalia: UN rights office concerned over draft law that would curtail press freedom*, 19 July 2013 (<http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=45452>) accessed 23 May 2014.

UN News Centre, *UN and international partners call for resolution of Somali political crisis*, 27 May 2014 (<http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=47899>) accessed 30 May 2014.

UN News Service, *Somalia's efforts to build cohesive State require international support, Security Council told*, 11 March 2014 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/5322d9f24.html>) accessed 5 May 2014.

UN News Service, *UN deploys new special force to protect staff in Mogadishu*, 18 May 2014 (<http://www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=47820>) accessed 26 May 2014.

UN OCHA (Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs), *OCHA Flash Update 4: Humanitarian impact of military operation*, 7 April 2014 (<http://reliefweb.int/report/somalia/somalia-ocha-flash-update-4-humanitarian-impact-military-operation-7-april-2014>) accessed 12 May 2014

UN OCHA, 'Horn of Africa Crisis: 2011-2012', *Reliefweb* [online portal] (<http://reliefweb.int/disaster/dr-2011-000029-ken>) accessed 12 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 33; 11 February and 7 March 2014*, 7 March 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1394281708_ocha-eastern-africa-humanitarian-bulletin-33-final.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin; Eastern Africa; Issue 34; 8 March and 4 April 2014*, 4 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1925_1397556904_hb34.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia January 2014*, 19 February 2014 ([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA %20Somalia %20Humanitarian %20Bulletin %20January %202014.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20January%202014.pdf)) accessed 15 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia February 2014*, 21 March 2014 ([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA %20Somalia %20Humanitarian %20Bulletin %20February %202014.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20February%202014.pdf)) accessed 8 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *Humanitarian Bulletin Somalia March 2014*, 24 April 2014 ([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA %20Somalia %20Humanitarian %20Bulletin %20March %202014.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/OCHA%20Somalia%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20March%202014.pdf)) accessed 8 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *Kenya to Somalia: Cross-Border Movement (as of 28 Feb 2014)*, 28 February 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/1226_1394032442_ken-som-cross-border-movement-28-feb-2014.pdf) accessed 6 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *Mogadishu Landmarks*, 6 May 2010 (http://somaliska.com/wp-content/uploads/2010/06/100526_OCHA_Mogadishu-Landmarks_A0.pdf) accessed 4 June 2014.

UN OCHA, *Mogadishu – Situation Analysis October 2012*, 31 October 2012 ([http://www.static.reliefweb.int/report/somalia/mogadishu- %E2 %80 %93-situation-analysis-october-2012](http://www.static.reliefweb.int/report/somalia/mogadishu-%E2%80%93-situation-analysis-october-2012)) accessed 4 June 2014.

UN OCHA, *2013-2015 Somalia Consolidated Appeal - Second year revision: Key planning figures, needs and funding indicators (Fact Sheet)* (<http://reliefweb.int/report/somalia/2013-2015-somalia-consolidated-appeal-second-year-revision-key-planning-figures-needs>) accessed 12 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *South-East Africa – Migration Flows*, 14 January 2014
([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Pages %20from %20OCHA ROSA Humanitarian Bulletin Jan 2014.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Pages%20from%20OCHA%20ROSA%20Humanitarian%20Bulletin%20Jan%202014.pdf)) accessed 7 June 2014.

UNODC (United Nations Office on Drugs and Crime), *Maritime Crime Programme*, March 2014
([http://www.unodc.org/documents/easternafrika//UNODC MCP Brochure March 2014.pdf](http://www.unodc.org/documents/easternafrika//UNODC_MCP_Brochure_March_2014.pdf)) accessed 14 August 2014.

UNPOS (United Nations Political Office for Somalia), *Chronology of events*
(<http://unpos.unmissions.org/Default.aspx?tabid=9708&language=en-US>) accessed 27 May 2014.

UNPOS, *Annex 1, Somalia End of Transition Roadmap*, 6 September 2011
([http://unpos.unmissions.org/Portals/UNPOS/Repository %20UNPOS/110906 %20-%20Initialled %20Roadmap %20\(The %20Annex\).pdf](http://unpos.unmissions.org/Portals/UNPOS/Repository%20UNPOS/110906%20-%20Initialled%20Roadmap%20(The%20Annex).pdf)) accessed 29 May 2014.

UNPOS, *Somalia and Piracy*, s.d. (<http://unpos.unmissions.org/Default.aspx?tabid=9742&language=en-US>) accessed 14 August 2014.

UN Security Council, *Children and armed conflict - Report of the Secretary-General (A/67/845–S/2013/245)*, 15 May 2013
([http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Children %20and %20armed %20conflict.pdf](http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/Children%20and%20armed%20conflict.pdf)) accessed 1 June 2014.

UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/69)*, 31 January 2013
(<http://www.refworld.org/country,,UNSC,,SOM,,511b88532,0.html>) accessed 29 May 2014.

UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/326)*, 31 May 2013
(http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2013/326) accessed 1 July 2014.

UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/623)*, 3 September 2013
([http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/atf/cf/ %7B65BFCF9B-6D27-4E9C-8CD3-CF6E4FF96FF9 %7D/s_2013_623.pdf](http://www.securitycouncilreport.org/atf/cf/%7B65BFCF9B-6D27-4E9C-8CD3-CF6E4FF96FF9%7D/s_2013_623.pdf)) accessed 12 May 2014.

UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2013/709)*, 2 December 2013
(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52a058af4.html>) accessed 6 May 2014.

UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/140)*, 3 March 2014
(<http://www.refworld.org/docid/531ef31f4.html>) accessed 19 May 2014.

UN Security Council, *Report of the Secretary-General on Somalia (S/2014/330)*, 12 May 2014
(http://www.un.org/en/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2014/330) accessed 1 June 2014.

UN Security Council, *Report of the UN Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security Council resolution 2002 (2011)*, 13 July 2012 (http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2012/544) accessed 26 May 2014.

UN Security Council, *Report of the Monitoring Group on Somalia and Eritrea pursuant to Security Council resolution 2060 (2012): Somalia*, 12 July 2013
(http://www.un.org/ga/search/view_doc.asp?symbol=S/2013/413) accessed 14 August 2014.

UN Security Council, *Security Council resolution 2124 (2013) [on the deployment of the African Union Mission in Somalia (AMISOM) until 31 Oct. 2014]*, 12 November 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/52908e9e4.html>) accessed 30 May 2014.

UNSOM, *Somali government launches action plan for ending sexual violence in conflict*, 27 May 2014 (<http://www.unsom.unmissions.org/Default.aspx?tabid=6254&ctl=Details&mid=9770&ItemID=27723&language=en-US>) accessed 1 June 2014.

UN Treaty Collection (<https://treaties.un.org/pages/TreatyParticipantSearch.aspx?tab=UN>) accessed 2 June 2014.

US Army Corps of Engineers (Topographic Engineering Center), *The Geology of Somalia: a Selected Bibliography of Somalian Geology, Geography and Earth Science*, February 2007 (<http://www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA464006>) accessed 25 June 2014.

US Department of State, *Country Report on Human Rights Practices for 2013 - Somalia*, 27 February 2014 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/humanrightsreport/index.htm?year=2013&dliid=220158>) accessed 27 May 2014.

US Department of State, *Country Reports on Human Rights Practices for 2012 - Somalia*, 19 April 2013 (<http://www.refworld.org/docid/517e6dd61c.html>) accessed 20 May 2014.

US Department of State, *Country Report on Terrorism 2013 - Chapter 2 – Somalia*, 30 April 2014 (http://www.ecoi.net/local_link/275199/391112_en.html) accessed 27 May 2014.

US Department of State, *International Religious Freedom Report for 2012 – Somalia*, 20 May 2013 (<http://www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/irf/religiousfreedom/index.htm?dliid=208194&year=2012>) accessed 27 May 2014.

US Department of State, *Somalia – Profile of asylum claims and country conditions*, March 2000 (http://www.asylumlaw.org/docs/somalia/usdos00_somalia_profile.pdf) 10 June 2014, p. 9-19.

US Department of State, *Somalia Reciprocity Schedule* (<http://travel.state.gov/content/visas/english/fees/reciprocity-by-country/SO.html>) 26 May 2014.

VoA (Voice of America), *Hammers Replace Bullets as Mogadishu Rebuilds*, 6 July 2012 (<http://www.voanews.com/content/hammers-replace-bullets-as-mogadishu-builds/1364421.html>) accessed 5 June 2014.

WFP (World Food Program), *Somalia - Trend Analysis of Food and Nutrition Insecurity in Somalia 2007-2012*, November 2012 (<http://documents.wfp.org/stellent/groups/public/documents/ena/wfp254879.pdf>) accessed 9 May 2014

WHO (World Health Organisation), *Mental Health in Somalia*, 2 February 2011 (http://www.who.int/hac/crises/som/somalia_mental_health/en/) accessed 15 May 2014.

World Bank, *Somalia Overview*, last updated 4 April 2014 (<http://www.worldbank.org/en/country/somalia/overview>) accessed 29 May 2014.

Worldnewspapers.com, *Somalia Newspapers and news sites in English* (<http://www.world-newspapers.com/somalia.html>) accessed 16 May 2014.

Xinhua, *Somalia introduces new e-passport*, 9 February 2007 (http://english.peopledaily.com.cn/200702/09/eng20070209_348606.html) accessed 26 May 2014.

Paper-based sources

Besteman, C., *Public History and Private Knowledge: On Disputed History in Southern Somalia*, Duke University Press, Durham, 1993.

HIRDA, *Vrouwenbesnijdenis in Somalië. Actueel inzicht in de praktijk en analyse van het effect van projecten gericht op het tegengaan van besnijdenis*, Amsterdam, 2014, in press.

Höhne, M. V., 'Continuities and changes regarding minorities in Somalia', *Ethnic and Racial Studies*, Routledge, 2014.

Lamberti, M., *Die Somali-Dialekte*, Helmut Buske Verlag, Hamburg, 1986.

Lamberti, M., *Map of Somali dialects in the Somali Democratic Republic. With suppl: Speech variation in Somalia*, Helmut Buske Verlag, Hamburg, 1986.

Lewis, I.M., *A Pastoral Democracy: A Study of Pastoralism and Politics Among the Northern Somali of the Horn of Africa*, James Currey Publishers, Oxford, 1999 (reprint).

Lewis, I.M., *Blood and bone. The call of kinship in Somali Society*, The Red Sea Press, Lawrenceville, 1994.

Lewis, I.M., *Peoples of the Horn of Africa: Somali, Afar and Saho*, International African Institute, London, 1955.

Lewis, I.M., *Peoples of the Horn of Africa, Somali, Afar and Saho*, The Red Sea Press, 1998.

Lewis, I.M., *Saints and Somalis - popular Islam in a clan-based society*, The Red Sea Press, Asmara, 1998.

Lewis, M., Paul, G., Simons, F. and Fennig, C.D. (eds.), *Ethnologue: Languages of the World, Seventeenth edition*, SIL International, Dallas, 2014.

Luling, V., 'The Other Somali: Minority Groups in Traditional Somali Society', *Proceedings of the Second International Congress of Somali Studies: University of Hamburg, August 1-6, 1983 Vol. IV.*, Labahn, L. (ed.), Buske, 1984.

McGregor, A., 'Bringing Jihad to Kenya. A Profile of al-Shabaab's Ikrima al-Muhajir', *Militant Leadership Monitor Volume IV, Issue 11*, Jamestown Foundation, November 2014.

Mukhta, M. H., *Historical Dictionary of Somalia*, Scarecrow Press, Lanham, 2003.

Puglielli, A., 'Somali Phonology', *Phonologies of Asia and Africa, Volume 1*, Kaye, A.S. & Lake, W. (eds.), Eisenbrauns, US, 1997.

Saeed, J.I., *Somali Reference Grammar*, Dunwoody press, Kensington, 1993.

Tosco, M., 'The unity and diversity of Somali dialectal variants', *The harmonization and standardization of Kenyan languages: Orthography and other aspects*, no. 87 of book series, Ogechi, N.O., Ngala Oduor, J.A. & Iribemwangi, P.I. (eds.), Centre for Advanced Studies of African Society, Kenya, 2012.

Non-public sources

EU Somalia Mission, *Press Reviews* (several dates).

Anonymous sources

The following sources could not be named because this would either jeopardise their security or their ability to work and move freely:

Security Analysis Expert, Austria: interview by the author, 13 May 2014. This Expert has been working on Somalia for several years and possesses profound knowledge about the security situation in the Horn of Africa. The Expert visits the region on a regular basis.

Security Analysis Expert, Austria: e-mail response, 26 May 2014. This Expert has been working on Somalia for several years and possesses profound knowledge about the security situation in the Horn of Africa. The Expert visits the region on a regular basis.

Security Analysis Department, *Weekly Security Reports*. This department is working with and in Somalia since more than twenty years. One of the tasks of this department is the monitoring and analysis of the security situation in Somalia with a special focus on the security of its own staff.

Security Analysis Department, *South/Central Somalia - Areas of Influence* [Map], 2 April 2014. This department is working with and in Somalia since more than twenty years. One of the tasks of this department is the monitoring and analysis of the security situation in Somalia with a special focus on the security of its own staff.

Source wants to remain anonymous. This Expert has been working on Somalia for several years and possesses profound knowledge about the security situation in the Horn of Africa.

Sources want to remain anonymous, November 2013. These Experts are academics working on Somalia since many years. They regularly visit Somalia or work there.

Maps

Abikar, A., *Clan Distribution of the Somalis in Horn of Africa*, 1999, as in: Gundel, J., *Clans in Somalia. Report on a Lecture by Joakim Gundel*, December 2009 (http://www.ecoi.net/file_upload/90_1261130976_accord-report-clans-in-somalia-revised-edition-20091215.pdf) accessed 10 June 2014, p. 30.

CIA (Central Intelligence Agency), *Ethnic Groups*, in: Perry-Castañeda Library Map Collection, Somalia Maps, Courtesy of the University of Texas Libraries, The University of Texas at Austin, 2002 (http://www.lib.utexas.edu/maps/africa/somalia_ethnic_grps_2002.jpg) accessed 10 June 2014.

CIA, *Somalia*, in: Perry-Castañeda Library Map Collection, Courtesy of the University of Texas Libraries, The University of Texas at Austin, 2012 (http://www.lib.utexas.edu/maps/africa/txu-pclmaps-oclc-795784383-somalia_2012_country_map.jpg) accessed 25 August 2014.

FSNAU (Food Security and Nutrition Unit), *Administrative Maps*, (<http://www.fsnau.org/products/maps/administrative-maps>) accessed 2 June 2014.

RMMS (Regional Mixed Migration Secretariat), *Mixed Migration in Horn of Africa and Yemen, Monthly Dashboard Map*, February 2014 (http://www.regionalmms.org/fileadmin/content/rmms_dashboard_map/February_2014_RMMS_Monthly_Map.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

UNHCR, *Somalia: Total IDPs by region – July 2014*, 8 August 2014 (<http://data.unhcr.org/horn-of-africa/download.php?id=1421>) accessed 27 August 2014.

University of Texas, *Somalia Country Profile: Clan Distribution*, Perry-Castañeda Library Map Collection, Somalia Maps, 2002 (http://www.lib.utexas.edu/maps/africa/txu-pclmaps-oclc-795784383-somalia_2012_clan_distro.jpg) accessed 10 June 2014.

UN OCHA (UN Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs), *Banadir Region – Mogadishu city*, 16 March 2012 (http://reliefweb.int/sites/reliefweb.int/files/resources/120316_Administrative_Map_Banadir_A4.pdf) accessed 4 June 2014.

UN OCHA, *Mogadishu - Health Facilities and Implementing Partners*, January 2013 (http://www.who.int/hac/crises/som/maps/somalia_map_health_facilities_january2013.pdf) accessed 12 May 2014.

UN OCHA, *Somalia Administrative Map*, 8 May 2012 (<http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-country-a4-8-may-2012>) accessed 22 August 2014.

UN OCHA, 'Somalia: Humanitarian Access Map (as of September 2013)', *Reliefweb* [online portal] (<http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-humanitarian-access-map-september-2013>) accessed 12 May 2014.

Mogadishu district maps:

Abdul-aziz	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-abdi-aziz-district-22-feb-2012)
Boondheere	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-bondhere-district-22-feb-2012)
Dayniile	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-deynile-district-22-feb-2012)
Dharkenley	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-dharkeynley-district-22-feb-2012)
Hawl Wadaag	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-hawl-wadag-district-22-feb-2012)
Hodan	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-hodan-district-22-feb-2012)
Huriwa	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-huriwa-district-22-feb-2012)
Karaan	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-karan-district-22-feb-2012)
Shangaani	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-shingani-district-22-feb-2012)
Shibis	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-shibis-district-22-feb-2012)
Waaberi	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-waberi-district-22-feb-2012)
Wadajir	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-wadajir-district-22-feb-2012)
Wardhiigleey	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-wardhigley-district-22-feb-2012)
Xamar Jabjab	(http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-hamar-jab-jab-district-22-feb-2012)

Xamar Weyne (<http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-hamar-weyne-district-22-feb-2012>)

Yaqshiid (<http://reliefweb.int/map/somalia/somalia-reference-map-wardhigley-district-22-feb-2012>)

Annex 2: Terms of Reference

The report aims at providing basic information on South/Central Somalia and focusing in more detail on topics which are relevant to Protection Status Determination (PSD) procedures. The following elements are to be included in the table of contents:

Acknowledgments
Abbreviations and acronyms
Disclaimer
Terms of Reference
Introduction

1. General country information
 1. Geography
 - Landscape
 - Climate-seasons
 - Administrative divisions
 - Description of cities, capital
 - Infrastructure
 - Transport
 - Traffic
 - Airports, flights routes
 - Maps
 2. Demography
 - Population density
 - Ethnic groups/clans (short intro.)
 - Languages
 - Religion
 3. Short history /timeline
 4. State structure
 - Parliament, government, administration
 - Judiciary
 - Military, police, security services
 5. Political landscape
 6. Education
 7. Media and (tele-)communications
 8. Health care
 9. Socioeconomic/humanitarian situation
 10. Documents (incl. legal regulations)
 - Birth, marriage and death certificates
 - Identity documents (id-cards, passports)
2. Clan System
 - Majority clans
 - Ethnic minority groups
 - Occupational groups
 - Customary law/xeer
 - Clan protection/support
3. Security situation

4. Human rights situation

1. Legal context (relevant legislation: constitution, treaties, citizenship etc.)
2. General situation (arbitrary arrests, detention, torture, disappearances, situation in detention facilities)
3. Specifically targeted groups (e.g. ethnic/religious minorities, journalists, human rights defenders, Western returnees, civil servants etc.)
4. Position of vulnerable persons (children, women, LGBTI)

5. Migration and internal mobility

- Possibility to leave the country
- Possibilities to travel inside the country
- IDPs
- Refugees
- Return

Annexes

Bibliography/Sources